

NATIONAL ARCHIVES & PUBLIC RECORDS SERVICES
OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORTS

DISTRICT: GULF

STATION: MALALAU

VOLUME No: 2

ACCESSION No: 496.

1970 - 1971

Filmed by/for the National Archives of Papua New Guinea,
PORT MORESBY - 1989.

Sole Custodian: National Archives of Papua New Guinea.

Papua New Guinea Patrol Reports

Digitized version made available by



Copyright: Government of Papua New Guinea. This digital version made under a license granted by the National Archives and Public Records Services of Papua New Guinea.

Use: This digital copy of the work is intended to support research, teaching, and private study.

Constraints: This work is protected by the U.S. Copyright Law (Title 17, U.S.C.) and the laws of Papua New Guinea. Use of this work beyond that allowed by "fair use" requires written permission of the National Archives of Papua New Guinea. Responsibility for obtaining permissions and any use and distribution of this work rests exclusively with the user and not the UC San Diego Library.

Note on digitized version: A microfiche copy of these reports is held at the University of California, San Diego (Mandeville Special Collections Library, MSS 0215). The digitized version presented here reflects the quality and contents of the microfiche. Problems which have been identified include misfiled reports, out-of-order pages, illegible text; these problems have been rectified whenever possible. The original reports are in the National Archives of Papua New Guinea (Accession no. 496).

RPM 833-71/72

GULF DISTRICT
PATROL REPORTS
1970-1971

MALALAU

<u>Report no</u>	<u>Officer conducting Patrol</u>	<u>Area Patrolled</u>
1-70-71	P. Maynard	Kaipia & East Kerema L.G
2-70-71	A.E. Johnson	Kovio C.D.
2A-70-71	Allen Johnson	Kovio C.D.
3A	I.R. Davey	Part of Moaripi & Moripi C.D.
3-70-71	A.E. Johnson	Moripi C.D.
4-70-71	James Ian Abernethy	Toaripi (part only)
5-70-71	P. MAYNARD	KAIPI & EAST KEREMA.
6-70-71	Ian Davey	Kaipia L.G.C.
7-70-71	J.I. Abernathy	Moripi C.D.
7A-70-71	Ian Davey	Kaipia L.G.C.
8-70-71	I.R. Davey	Part Kovio C.D.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of GULF Report No. MALALAU No. / - 1970/71.

Patrol Conducted by Peter Maynard, Assistant District Officer.

Area Patrolled Kaipri and East Kerema Local Government Council Areas

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans Mr. I. Davey, A.P.O. (part only)

Natives Various members R.P.&.N.G.C.

Duration—From 10/6/1970 to 3/10/1970 (multi broken period)

Number of Days 46 days (35 camping nights)

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No.

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services Jan-June/1970.

Medical Unknown / / 19

Map Reference Fourmil Series - WAU and YULE.

Objects of Patrol See inside.

Director of Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund

.....
.....
.....

HRD/CW

67-2-17

Division of District Administration,

KONEDOBU. Papua.

10th December, 1970

The District Commissioner,
KEREMA.
Gulf District.

MALALAU PATROL NO. 1 70/71

Your reference 67-5-36/463 of 2nd December, 1970.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Special Report by
P. Maynard A.D.O. of the Kaipi and Kerema Local Government Council
areas.

An informative report of a routine nature calling for no
further comment.

S. J. Pearsall
(S.J. PEARSALL)
S/DEPARTMENTAL HEAD.

c.c. P. Maynard A.D.O.,
MALALAU S.D.O.
Gulf District.

it

up

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

67-2-17 (19)

Telegrams
Telephone 67/2/5
Our References
If calling ask for
Mr.



In Reply
Please Quote
67-5-36/463
DJH:CB

KEREMA, Department of the Administrator,
Gulf District, District
Administration,
Subdistrict Office,
2 December, 1970.

Gulf District.
7th November, 1970.

Assistant District Commissioner,
MALALAU A.

The District Malalaua Patrol Report No. 1 of 1970/71
Gulf District KAIPI, and EAST KEREMA L.G. Council Areas
KEREMA. by Mr. P. Maynard ADO

The abovementioned report is to hand. 1970-71 TO KAIPI &
EAST KEREMA L.G. COUNCIL AREAS - MR. P. MAYNARD, A.D.O.

The report is brief and to the point and adequately
covers the special matters covered by the patrol. A
spare copy of the report is attached for your records. The above
are the above Report in duplicate, by comments on the body of the Report

All matters, including the Popo and Lese-Avihara
school Investigation Reports (page 4), have now been
completed, and this fact, together with the final
opening of both LOKEA and LESE-OALAI airstrips have
led to the completion of a very useful and successful
patrol.

Your comments adequately cover other matters
raised by the report.

LESE/OALAI AIRSTRIP
Claim for Camping Allowance, duly processed, is
attached hereto for payment, please.

land and responsibility for reporting etc. the District will
after 'strip reporting and the maintenance, the latter shall
subsidized by the Council, while ownership of the land
vested in the original owners until such time as they approach
administration of the Council to
of Oalai has told me that is
R.S. BELL
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

MINUTE:
The Departmental Field,
Department of the Administrator,
Division of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

The abovementioned report is forwarded yours herewith
in duplicate.

R.S. Bell
R.S. BELL
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

The channel has been dug in the
it should have been located 10 yards west of where
as this is where the water hits the southern bank
impetus. The channel already dug has been silted up



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

18

Telegrams
Telephone 67/2/5
Our Reference.....
If calling ask for
Mr.....

In Reply
Please Quote
No.

Department of the Administrator,
Division District
Administration,
Subdistrict Office,
M A L A L A U A.

Gulf District.
7th November, 1970.

The District Commissioner,
Gulf District,
K E R E M A.

MALALAU PATROL REPORT NO. 1/1970-71 TO KAIPI &
EAST KEREMA L.G. COUNCIL AREAS - MR. P.MAYNARD, A.D.O.

Please find submitted the above mentioned Report in triplicate. My comments on the body of the Report are :-

DIARY PAGE 2.

Under heading Tuesday 30/6/70. I am at a loss to explain who Councillor TIAREA is. There has been no such Councillor of this name in Moveave for the last six (6) years at least. Tiarea is the name of the Interpreter.

SUNDAY 5/7/70.

Driver Sarufa's services have now been terminated.

LESE/OALAI AIRSTRIP

Remarks on bottom of Page 3 and top of Page 4. The Reporting Officer supplied a much needed impetus in bringing this airstrip to a state of completion.

With regard to legal ownership of the land and responsibility for reporting etc, the Mission will look after 'strip reporting and the maintenance, the latter most probably subsidized by the Council, while ownership will remain indigenous, vested in the original owners until such time as they may approach the Administration or the Council to purchase the land. Councillor Patrick of Oalai has told me there is no desire by the owners to sell the land.

Mr Ian Davey A.P.O. has recently returned from the area and has reported that up until last Wednesday, The Grader was not working because it had no fuel and no hydraulic fluid for the front steering. As all supplies and equipment except the Rotary have now been shifted from IOKEA, it is believed the Grader is again in operation. This will be checked through the Catholic Mission Radio Schedule on Monday next.

On offloading at OALAI, the Grader was bogged for over a day, it has now been extracted to start work on the top priority, the upgrading of the airstrip.

PAGE 4, PARA 4

Another house is in the process of being undermined now with river water lapping right around the first set of stumps of the residence in question, which has been evacuated.

The channel has been dug in the wrong position; it should have been located 30 yards west of where it was positioned as this is where the water hits the southern bank with the greatest impetus. The channel already dug has been silted up

by Ocean seas which were rough up until about two to three weeks ago. On the other hand waters coming down the Krama have not been as large as anticipated, in spite of recent heavy rains in the mountains to the north.

The disparity in the levels of the local rivers around Malalaua is remarkable. The Krama and Meaporo to the West are not as large as the twin Rivers of the Tauri and Lakekamu to the East however all these rivers have substantial catchments. The Krama appears to have flooded not at all (this was backed up by the Vice President of the Council), the Meaporo has had only normal flooding, the Tauri has been in full flood for over two weeks now and the level of the Lakekamu has not risen since the 'Dry' finished.

The Lakekamu has a larger catchment that the Tauri although the latter rises further in New Guinea with higher rainfall registrations. This last factor would not appear to account for the disparity in levels in the two rivers.

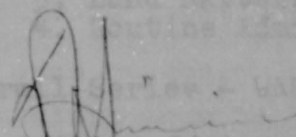
GENERAL.

The patrol was a routine one. It accomplished a lot of work in a wide variety of fields. The Reporting Officer is to be congratulated for his job accomplishment in the field. While the Report is not up to his usual standard there were a number of factors accounting for this, mainly that the Officer concerned has been 'on the go' throughout the period, and that the Report was hastily submitted during brief returns to the station from the field.

1.
1.

Mr Maynard is definite District Officer material and in all justice he should be given a chance to run his own Subdistrict next term if not a confirmed District Officer, by that stage.

Claim for camping allowance is forwarded for your signature as incurring expenses.


(D.R. SIMMINS)
ASSISTANT DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

16

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference.....
If calling ask for
Mr.....

In Reply
Please Quote
No.

Department of the Administrator,
Sub-District Office,
MALALAUA.
Gulf District.

24th October, 1970.

The Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub-District Office,
MALALAUA.

Herewith please find the following patrol report.

Report No.	Malalaua No.	- 1970/71,
Sub-District.	Malalaua.	
District.	Gulf.	
Areas Patrolled.	Kaipu Local Government Council Area. East Kerema Local Govt Council Area.	
Type of Patrol.	Special Purpose.	
Personnel Accompanying.	Various members R.P.&.N.G.C. Mr. I.Davey, A.P.O. (part only).	
Duration.	46 days (35 camping nights).	
Last Comprehensive D.A. Patrol to the areas.	Jan - June, 1970	
Objects of Patrol.	Multifarious, but primarily; 1. Local Government Matters. 2. Iokea and Oalai airstrips. 3. Land Matters. 4. Routine Administration.	
Map Reference.	Fourmil Series - WAU and YULE.	
Population of Area Patrolled.	Kaipu L.G.C. Area 4,689. East Kerema L.G.C. Area	

(PETER MAYNARD)
Assistant District Officer.

DIARY

15

Wednesday 10th June.

Patrol preparations in morning, departed Malalaua 1400 hours to Lelefiru by dinghy then Karama by m/bike arriving approx. 1530 hours. S.L.G.O. Mr. J.A. Johnston in attendance at Council meeting. Self explained thoughts re re-organisation of Council Wards and full Council in agreeance. Meeting closed approx. 1700 hours. Office work to 1800 hours. One Local Court heard and 2 R.P.N.G.C. members despatched for Malalaua with prisoners from Silo 1 & 2 during afternoon. More Council work attended in evening. Overnight at Karama.

Thursday 11th June.

To Council Chambers with S.L.G.O. and attended general Council correspondence and financial matters. Council held an informal meeting during the morning to write a letter to the Select Committee on Constitutional development. Discussed several points from yesterday's meeting with Councillors.

Courts and complaints heard 1200 to 1500 hours. 1500 hours took S.L.G.O. to foot of Cupola Hill by m/bike, S.L.G.O. then to Kerema on foot.

Returned to Silo No. 1 and inspected progress on Women's Club house roof - to Iropi and Parakau and inspected progress on one tankstand under construction and sited another. Explained task to Cllr. Miro and others. Returned to Karama inspecting new wells at Pomara, Nukovo and Mora'a and well site at Toare, arrived Karama 1800 hours. Evening 2000 to 2400 hours heard Courts and complaints on various matters. Overnight at Karama.

Friday 12th June.

Chased up court people re fines.

Departed Karama approx. 0830 hours by m/bike to Koaru Mission Station. Picked up Cpl Evara and continued to Lelefiru where a routine administration matter attended before returning to Koaru Mission. M/bike left there and went to Kauki River with patrol gear. By dinghy to Kukipi way of Moveave after being unable to cross Mopu Inlet bar owing to low tide and moderately rough seas. At Kukipi unable to cross Lakekamu bar for same reason.

To Council Chambers but clerk gone to Malalaua. To Kukipi Station then to Miravase Village where one Local Court heard. Departed Kukipi to Lese Avehara arriving approx. 1900 hours. Meeting with village men until 2230 hours then overnight.

Saturday 13th June.

Several complaints heard in morning and notes made for correspondence action on return to Malalaua. Departed Avihara approx. 0900 hours to Miaru and patrol gear dropped off. Self, Cpl Evara and Mr. Auhava to Lese Oalai via Lese Kavora. At Oalai spoke with Father Bourseau and teacher Mr. T. Burgess. Meeting held with Lese Oalai people for approx. 1½ hours. Talked further with Father Bourseau and Mr. Burgess.

Returned to Miaru arriving approx. 1700 hours. Meeting held with a group of Miaru men until 1830 hours. Overnight at Miaru.

14

Sunday 14/6/70.

Two complaints and one Local Court heard. Cpl Evara to Avihara by dinghy to collect court witnesses. Overnight.

Monday 15/6/70.

Self and Cpl Evara departed Miaru by dinghy to Iokea. Meeting held with a group of Iokea men. To Moru Mission by tractor. Inspected airstrip in afternoon. Spent several hours trying to remove rim from grader wheel. Returned to Moru Mission, fixed grader tyre then to school to see headmaster and on to Women's club where patrol gear left. To airstrip and assisted driver to replace tyre and wheel. Further inspection of the airstrip with grader driver until 1700 hours. Returned to village. Overnight.

Tuesday 16/6/70.

Returned to Malalaua. Office duties for large part of the day. Information on rivers compiled, report on indigenous unrest written. Overnight. Malalaua.

Tuesday 30/6/70.

Departed Malalaua by dinghy 1430 hours to Moveave and discussed and inspected well site with Cllr Tiarea of Heavala. To Lelefiru and collected well items and returned to Moveave arriving 1830 hours. In the evening talked and discussed general matters with a group of village men including both Councillors and ex M.H.A. Mr. G. Karava. Overnight.

Wednesday 1/7/70.

0730 hours packed patrol gear and organised village men. To well site and organised commencement of well. Departed approx. 0930 hours to Lelefiru and inspected progress of another well being installed. Advice and assistance given.

To Lese Avehara. One complaint heard. To Lese Oalai arriving 1200 hours and inspected airstrip progress with three councillors. Overnight.

Thursday 2/7/70.

Organised work on airstrip in morning. To Miaru by dinghy. Organised digging of wells and self assembled well liners. Well liners installed to 1530 hours. To Avihara arriving approx. 1630 hours. Obtained fuel and discussed well installation with Councillor.

To Oalai arriving 1730 hours. Inspected progress on airstrip. Overnight.

Friday 3/7/70.

Organised work on airstrip in morning until 1000 hours. To Avihara by dinghy then walked to well site behind Primary 'T' School. Hole dug and liners assembled and installed.

Returned to Oalai approx. 1430 hours and inspected and supervised airstrip work until 1630 hours. Overnight.

Saturday 4/7/70.

Organised airstrip workers in morning until 0900 hours. To Avihara and petrol purchased. Attempted to go to Iokea but seas too rough so after approx. ½ hour at sea with little forward progress returned to Avihara thence Oalai. Further supervision of airstrip work until 1200 hours. Overnight.

Sunday 5/7/70.

To Iokea by dinghy. Collected Cllr Kariko Laho at Avihara enroute. Arrived Iokea approx. 1000 hours.

To Moru. To airstrip and inspected windsock now installed. Airstrip still at 1000 ft. Much more cut on the northern side and fill on the southern side required. Grader in poor condition and list of requirements taken. To village and inspected other P.W.D. equipment.

Walked to Moru, discussed well installation with Rev. G.Gwilliam and organised supply of materials. Tractor arrived and self departed. P.W.D. driver Lari Sarufa refused to accompany me to Malalaua on transfer. Self and Cpl Evara to Oalai. Overnight.

Monday 6/7/70.

Organised and supervised airstrip workers all day. Roller arrived by canoe from Malalaua and off loaded until 1230 hours. Rolling commenced but strip too dry for full effectiveness.

Afternoon by Mission m/bike out along Popo road to about 2 miles the other side of Aro. Road then too overgrown for comfortable progress. Returned to Oalai 1745 hours. Overnight.

Tuesday 7/7/70.

Organised and supervised airstrip workers. Cpl Evara arrived with P.W.D. Mechanic for Iokea. Cpl Evara and mechanic to Iokea. Further supervision of airstrip work to 1630 hours. Overnight at Oalai.

Wednesday 8/7/70.

Organised and supervised airstrip workers to 1330 hours. Packed and departed approx 1415 hours. Unable to negotiate channels due to extreme low tide so returned to Elava village 1630 hours. Talked with a small group of village elders to approx. 1730 hours. Overnight at Elava.

Thursday 9/7/70.

Departed Elava 0600 hours. Tides still insufficient and dinghy pushed through shallow places. Reached Paiho River approx. 0830 hours. Channel too shallow so self walked to Lalapipi, Cpl Evara to bring dinghy through channels when tide rises.

Inspected well progress at Lalapipi, to Council Chambers and then to Kukipi station and Isapeape to inspect progress on well and discussed installation of liners with Cllr Mitase. Inspected well at Uritai enroute.

(12)

Thursday 9/7/70 Contd.

Returned to Kukipi 1300 hours. Cpl Evara waiting so departed for Malalaua.

Tuesday 14/7/70

To Moveave by dinghy, well liners installed, box made for concrete block and pipe installed. Instructions given to people to complete filling hole and pour concrete.

To Lalapipi, pump and foot valve installed and pump tested. Several hours spent constructing another serviceable pump.

To Iseapepe arriving approx 1600 hours. Well liners assembled and hole inspected to 1730 hours. Talked with people until late at night. Overnight at Iseapepe.

Wednesday 15/7/70.

0800 to 1000 hours liners installed for well. To Kukipi, supervised loading of M.V. Avana. Returned to Iseape and installed pipe and pump, completing well.

Departed 1630 hours to Malalaua arriving 1830 hours. Overnight.

Monday 20/7/70.

Prepared for patrol. 1100 hours to Iokea by plane. Afternoon commenced checking airstrip levels with Mr. Michaels, P.W.D. until approx. 1700 hours. No people working on the airstrip. Meeting organised for tonight with village men.

2030 hours meeting at Iokea to discuss airstrip work, attended by self and Rev. J. Gwilliam until 2230 hours. Overnight.

Tuesday 21/7/70.

To airstrip in morning with Mr. Michaels checking levels. Meeting held with clan and Council leaders to devise a programme for the next months work. Further checking of levels. Afternoon repaired tractor trailer hydraulic hose and wrote up F.O.J. to 1800 hours. Overnight.

Wednesday 22/7/70.

0600 hours departed Moru by tractor to Iokea. To Lese Oalai by canoe arriving 0800 hours, a quick set of levels obtained of the airstrip then to Catholic Mission. Spoke with Father Bourseau and departed Oalai 1030 hours.

To Kukipi by canoe. Inspected M.V. Avana which had been swamped on the Lakekamu bar on Tuesday. Departed Kukipi for Malalaua calling at Moveave Sawmill enroute. Arrived Malalaua approx. 1700 hours.

Wednesday 5/8/70.

Prepared to go to Kaipi L.G.C. Meeting at Karama. Departed 1300 hours to Karama by motor bike. Attended Council meeting until 1730 hours. Overnight at Karama.

11

Thursday 6/8/70.

Council office duties until arrival of tractor with President and contractor Love at approx. 1000 hours. By m/bike to Uamai. Rest of day to 1730 hours spent on erecting water shed and installing tanks at Parakahu village. Returned to Karama and overnight.

Friday 7/8/70.

Contractor despatched to complete tank installation at Uamai. Self office duties. Overnight Karama.

Saturday 8/8/70.

Some office duties. Collected mail. Effected temporary repairs to m/bike then to Malalaua. arriving approx. 1630 hours.

Friday 14/8/70.

To Karama by m/bike obtaining signatures for school land purchase and council land purchase. Some people not available. Council books and correspondence attended in afternoon and office organised. Overnight at Karama.

Saturday 15/8/70.

Council office duties and some more signatures obtained. One Local Court, non payment of Council Tax. Defendant convicted and shortly after escaped from custody with the assistance of members of his family. Father arrested and with self to Malalaua by m/bike. Arrived Malalaua 1630 hours.

Wednesday 2/9/70.

Prepared to go to Karama. Organised truck to take patrol box to Meaporo and self by motor bike to Karama arriving approx 1000 hours. Meeting attended all day until 1530 hours. Overnight at Karama.

Thursday 3/9/70.

0700 to 1000 hours checked council financial books. 1000 to 1330 hours continued council meeting.

1400 to 1700 hours to Uamai by motor bike and inspected tank installations and installed second section of downpipe on Iropi tanks.

Returned to Karama and signed cheques etc. for clerk. To Koaru by motor bike. Overnight at Koaru.

Friday 4/9/70.

0730 to Meaporo river to leave word for the Administration Toyota to wait for Court witnesses. To Koaru Mission and Lelefiru on Administration matters. Returned to Meaporo bridge site then to Malalaua by motor bike arriving approx. 1030 hours. Office duties for the rest of the day.

Tuesday 8/9/70.

Departed Malalaua 1330 hours to Popo by dinghy arriving approx. 1700 hours after having some trouble with hired motor. At Popo arrangements made for a meeting with school land owners that night.

Meeting held with village men and land owners determined. Discussed other matters with small group of men and head teacher of Popo P.T.S. Overnight at Popo.

Wednesday 9/9/70.

0745 hours to 1215 hours surveyed school land and started taking genealogy. 1315 to 1700 hours completed genealogy and effected minor temporary repairs to school battery charger. Batteries charged and conversation with Kerema radio operator and D.D.C. in afternoon. Arrangements made to hear courts this evening and tomorrow morning.

Courts and complaints heard until 2215 hours. Overnight.

Thursday 10/9/70.

Mikafiru courts heard 0730 to 0930 hours. Departed for Avihara calling at Kaisava enroute and inspecting unfinished water supply. Arrived Avihara approx. 1030 hours. Moved in and called for land owners of land adjacent Hovou school site. Studied file of previous purchase. Talked to people to 1200 hours.

Surveyed proposed area for purchase in afternoon and started discussing ownership with Savoripi clan members. Overnight at Avihara.

Friday 11/9/70.

Compiled Genealogy of land owners and determined local inheritance rules, all day to 1530 hours. To Miaru by dinghy and one complaint mediated and endeavoured to deliver two summonses but neither party in the village. Talked with Councillor and returned to Avihara arriving 1700 hours. With school land owners to school land by dinghy to count coconut palms. Returned to village 1800 hours. Overnight at Avihara.

Saturday 12/9/70.

Departed 0630 hours by sea to Kukipi. Arrived Lalapipi 0730 hours and various orders chased up with Council Clerk until 0800 hours. To Malalaua by dinghy arriving 1000 hours.

Wednesday 16/9/70.

Departed Malalaua 1015 hours by dinghy to Lese Avihara calling at Lalapipi enroute. Arrived Avihara approx. 1315 hours. Land investigation done by self last week and survey explained to Mr. Davey, A.P.O. who is to check survey and locate and mark corners of proposed area for purchase and existing school boundary.

Self to Iokea (Lavare) by dinghy arriving 1415 hours. Inspected airstrip progress and spoke with plant operators. To school and contacted D.C. by radio 1600 hours. To Moru Mission and talked with Rev. J. Gwilliam. Overnight Iokea.

Thursday 17/9/70.

Meeting with village men in morning and discussed proposed new system of allocating airstrip work. Accepted by the people and first group of men off to work. Discussed various matters with Council President while a village man went to pick up Dinghy at Lavare and bring it to the village.

Dinghy arrived and self and President departed by dinghy for Oiapu. Discussed new airstrip work allocation system with Councillor and a group of village men.

Returned to Iokea arriving 1400 hours. To airstrip and discussed work with plant operators and determined best way to go about it. At airstrip until 1630 hours. Overnight Iokea.

Friday 18/9/70.

0630 hours to dinghy and tried to change propellor but unable. Departed by dinghy 0700 with President by sea to Miaru River then to Miaru Village. Spoke with Councillors and held a meeting with village men. One summons served and men advised of new work system on Iokea airstrip.

To Lese Avihara and picked up Mr. Davey. To Lese Oalai Catholic Mission and delivered windsock for airstrip. Inspected Oalai airstrip with President Kavora, Cllr Feareka and Mr. Davey.

Returned to Avihara and collected Mr. Davey's patrol gear, to school site and examined Mr. Davey's survey and markings. Dispute over ownership of the land so self to return to Avihara tonight to try and sort it out. To Lavare met tractor so by tractor to airstrip and work required explained to Mr. Davey. To Moru Mission and talked with Sister Naysmith on medical work in the area.

To Iokea and packed patrol gear and by tractor to lavare. Mr. Davey to remain at Iokea to supervise airstrip work. Arrived Avihara 1700 hours. Commenced sorting out land ownership dispute, all straightened out by 2030 hours. Overnight Lese Avihara. Dinghy got away during evening and spent 2345 to 0230 hours searching by paddle canoe.

Saturday 19/9/70.

0600 hours searched for dinghy along beach, no sign, returned to village. Dinghy turned up 0730 hours located upstream tangled up in the mangrove. Packed patrol gear, departed 0930 hours to Malalaua arriving 1100 hours.

Monday 28/9/70.

Prepared for departure for East Kerema Local Govt. Council meeting and training course during the coming week. Organised transport and fuel, etc.

To Lalapipi by dinghy arriving 1030 hours. Council meeting attended until 1700 hours. S.L.G.C. Mr. Johnston and L.G.A. Mr. Meakoro arrived during the afternoon. Overnight at Lalapipi.

Tuesday 29/9/70.)
Wednesday 30/9/70.) Local Government Course.

Thursday 1/10/70. Local Government Course. Afternoon to Malalaua. Overnight.

Friday 2/10/70.

Office duties. To Lalapipi with A.D.C. and Council training course attended. Overnight.

Saturday 3/10/70.

Winding up of training course. Packed patrol gear and organised transport. Returned to Malalaua. Overnight.

Local Government,
Island & Sea Patrol Airstrips,
Land Matters,
Routine Administration.

Over the period of that area covered by Local Government within the Malalaua Sub District was covered, being the Kaiipi and East Kerema Local Government Council areas. Only little routine administration was attempted, Courts being heard only where necessary with most complaints being referred to Malalaua or deferred to later dates, as the author being on specific tasks was usually trying to work to a schedule.

LOCAL GOVERNMENT

Meetings

During the period the writer attended three East Kerema and two Kaiipi Council meetings in the capacity of Administrative Advisor to both Councils. Meetings attended covered business but in addition last Revised Estimates were compiled and for the East Kerema Local Government Council, their 5 year plan was expanded and a Road Maintenance Rule passed based on the model rule provided.

East Kerema meetings generally are not so well attended as the Kaiipi meetings but discussion is more informed and a much higher plane with a greater degree of comprehension than in the Kaiipi. This can be directly attributed to the factors, the first being the higher standard of education of the East Kerema Councillors, most East Kerema Councillors have some education, many to upper grade primary school level, and some even higher. The East Kerema Councillors are school teachers, another the Manager of the Kaiipi Sub Branch of the Co-operative Wholesale Association, and others have held positions as policemen, clerks, secretaries of co-operatives, etc.

The Kaiipi, on the other hand has a much lower standard of education amongst the Councillors. Several indeed being virtually illiterate.

The second factor involved is the official language of the Councils respectively. The official language of the East Kerema Council is English, an English dialect, which all the Councillors speak fluently, there being no lack of the services of the coastal section of the Council area. The Council Clerk is of invaluable assistance being of

INTRODUCTION

This report covers 11 short periods spent in the field primarily on local government duties, between the 10th June and 3rd October, 1970. The report is of the 'Special' type covering all matters attended during the patrol under the following headings -

Local Government.
Iokea & Lese Oalai Airstrips.
Land Matters.
Routine Administration.

Over the period most of that area covered by Local Government within the Malalaua Sub District was covered, being the Kaiipi and East Kerema Local Government Council areas. Only little routine administration was attempted, Courts being heard only where necessary with most complaints being referred to Malalaua or deferred to later dates, as the author being on specific tasks was usually trying to work to a schedule.

LOCAL GOVERNMENT

Meetings

During the period the writer attended three East Kerema and two Kaiipi Council meetings in the capacity of Administrative Adviser to both Councils. Meetings attended normal business but in addition 1st Revised Estimates were compiled and for the East Kerema Local Government Council, their 5 year plan was expanded and a Road Maintenance Rule passed based on the model rule provided.

East Kerema meetings generally are not so well attended as the Kaiipi meetings but discussion is more informed and on a much higher plane with a greater degree of comprehension than in the Kaiipi. This can be directly attributed to two factors, the first being the higher standard of education of the East Kerema Councillors. Most East Kerema Councillors have some education, many to upper grade primary school level, and some even higher. Two East Kerema Councillors are school teachers, another the Manager of the Kukipi Sub Branch of the Co-operative Wholesalers Association, and others have held positions as storemen, clerks, secretaries of co-operatives, etc.

The Kaiipi on the other hand has a much lower standard of education amongst the Councillors. Several indeed being virtually illiterate.

The second factor involved is the official languages of the Councils respectively. The official language of the East Kerema Council is Toaripi, an Elema dialect, which all the Councillors speak fluently, Elema being the language of the whole of the coastal section of the Council area. The Council Clerk is of invaluable assistance being of

the area himself and being well educated, competent, a capable interpreter and having a good understanding of Council work and principles, and the English language.

The Kaipi Council however has Police Motu as its official language which being a trade language or 'lingua franca' is vague and inexplicit in comparison with a natural language. It also has the disadvantage of being a second language which not being employed in every day use is naturally not comprehended as fully as possible. To compound the difficulties the Council Clerk is from another area and does not speak the local language. No members of the Council speak English well enough to interpret from English to Kaipi.

This does not mean that Kaipi Council meetings are inefficient or ineffectual but it does unfortunately result on occasions in Councillors leaving meetings without a true picture of the implications or full importance of matters which have been attended.

Local Government.

A training course for Councillors of both the East Kerema and Kaipi Councils was conducted by the Senior Local Government Officer, Mr. J.A. Johnston and the writer between the 29th September and 3rd October at the East Kerema Council Chambers at Malapipi. The course, opened by the District Commissioner, Mr. R.S. Bell, was well attended and covered fairly comprehensively although simply, the theory and practice of Local Government in the Territory with specific references to the operations of the two Councils as examples to add emphasis.

Any point was open to discussion at any time, an invitation frequently taken up by the Councillors and interesting discussion was had on many points. The course was particularly well received by the Councillors who seemed on the whole to feel that they definitely benefited from it.

The latter part of the course was taken up mainly by guest speakers, the acting District Medical Officer, Dr. P. Carne, the District Education Officer, Mr. D. Christie, an officer of the Papua and New Guinea Development Bank and a Political Education Officer, A.D.O. Mr. I. Beckhaus. Films were shown on several evenings provided by the Dept. of Information and Extension Services. The course overall appears to have been highly satisfactory and to have left a considerable impression on the Councillors of both Councils.

Council Projects.

Over the various periods covered by this report the progress of Councils' works programmes were constantly checked and several projects were organised by the writer in order to expedite their completion.

In the Kaipi Council area projects followed up were Silo No. 1 Village Women's Club roof, the installation of a tank stand and tanks at Iropi and Parakahu villages, and the completion of several wells which were incomplete as at mid-June. Much emphasis was placed on the training and instruction of local people although this is far more difficult in the Kaipi than the East Kerema owing to the

greater proportion of voluntary effort which goes into Kaipi projects. This means it is not usually possible to instruct a contractor to carry out a job as required but the adviser must supply the knowledge and the supervision while the people contribute voluntary labour. This allows more to be done for less money and results in the speeding up of the improvement of the area and the peoples living conditions through the Council.

In the East Kerema area during the period covered by this report a crash programme was instituted to endeavour to complete as many of the wells estimated for the 1969/70 year as possible. Unfortunately through poor supply of materials only two were actually completed although a further five sets of fibreglass well liners were installed. All materials to complete these wells are either on hand or ordered and it is anticipated that they will be completed in the near future.

Lese Oalai and Iokea Airstrips.

Over the period approximately one week each was spent on matters concerning Lese Oalai and Iokea airstrips.

Iokea airstrip has progressed in short spurts at varying intervals apparently spread out over the past 7 years. It is difficult to imagine that a great deal was actually achieved before the arrival of the P.W.D. equipment at Iokea, the last item of which, the grader, only arrived early this year. The writer first visited Iokea airstrip on the 15th June, 1970 to investigate the cause of the grader not operating and the villagers not working. On that occasion a puncture was repaired in the grader's left hand front wheel and a large meeting was held with the village men that night to discuss the airstrip work, its problems and their attitude towards it. The writer over the period visited Iokea four times to inspect the progress of the 'strip and on each occasion work had ground to a stop for no apparent reason other than apathy. On each occasion meetings were held with the people or village leaders and work recommended while the author was present. Although official confirmation has not been received at the time of writing it is believed the strip was officially opened (1800 ft) on the 10th October.

The author actually had closer contact with the construction of Oalai airstrip than with Iokea and camped at Oalai for a period of 8 days from the 2nd to the 9th July primarily supervising and organising the Lese voluntary labour force but also installing fibreglass well liners at Miaru (2 sets) and Lese-Avihara. Over the 8 days the Oalai strip was improved from the 'nearly completed' stage into a useable condition and was subsequently opened by D.C.A. the following week. There is much which could be done to improve the standard of Oalai airstrip and it is presumed this will be undertaken by the Council, the people and the Catholic Mission over the next few years. There has recently been some dispute over who should control the airstrip but this now appears to have been resolved and all parties appear to agree that control should be in the hands of the body

responsible for the maintenance of the 'strip, to wit the East Kerema Local Government Council. The matter of actual legal ownership of the land which the 'strip occupies will be discussed with the land owners on the author's next visit to Oalai.

The transfer of the P.W.D. grader from Ioke to Oalai in the near future would be of considerable benefit to the upgrading of the 'strip as a fortnight's work with the grader would be sufficient to bring the 'strip into desired condition. Ideally, this should be done before the strip gets a good covering of grass so as not to set the 'strip back months by having to replant grass which has already been established and then destroyed by grading.

Land Investigations.

On the 14th, 15th and 18th of August the author visited Karama and among other things obtained signatures on the Declarations of Custom to accompany investigation reports on extensions to Karama Primary 'T' School and an area of land applied for by the Kaipi Local Government Council. These reports were duly completed and submitted although both were later returned for the inclusion of further detail on the survey plans. This also was duly done and the reports forwarded.

The District Commissioner, District Education Officer, Assistant District Commissioner, Malalaua and the author visited Karama on the 24th of August and inspected the damage being done to Karama Primary 'T' School land by erosion by the Karama River of the schools river frontage. The river has encroached some 30 yards over the past two years and the rate of erosion is constantly increasing. Already one residence has been undermined and washed away and another is threatened. Although a possible solution to the erosion in the form of a channel diverting the flow of the river has been suggested and is currently being dug by the Karama people there is a pressing need for more land for the school even if the erosion is arrested.

The Kaipi Local Government Council also is anxious to obtain legal right to the subject of their application, a piece of land known as Mirukaru, as soon as possible. The Council intended to erect a new permanent materials administration centre (council chambers and office) on this land this financial year but unless they obtain title to the land within the next few months it is unlikely that work on the new building will commence before the start of the next financial year.

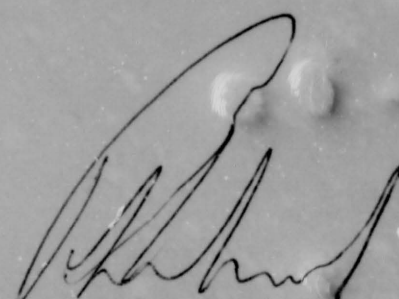
Between the 8th and 12th September the author visited Popo and Lese-Avihara villages investigating land for alienation for primary school sites. The land investigated at Popo was that occupied by the existing primary school as the area was not previously purchased. At Lese-Avihara the land investigated was a small area for extension to the existing school lease. Neither of these reports have been submitted at the time of writing as the author has been involved in diverse other matters, primarily in relation to duties as Administrative Adviser to two councils. The reports will be finalised and forwarded at the earliest opportunity.

On the 23rd September, 1970 the writer visited Uamai in the Kaiapi area and purchased Uamai Primary 'T' School land, an area investigated by the writer earlier in the year. This land is the site of the existing school established by the Administration in 1969. The purchase of this land will enable both the Council and the Administration to now consider the construction of permanent material school buildings on the land.

Routine Administration.

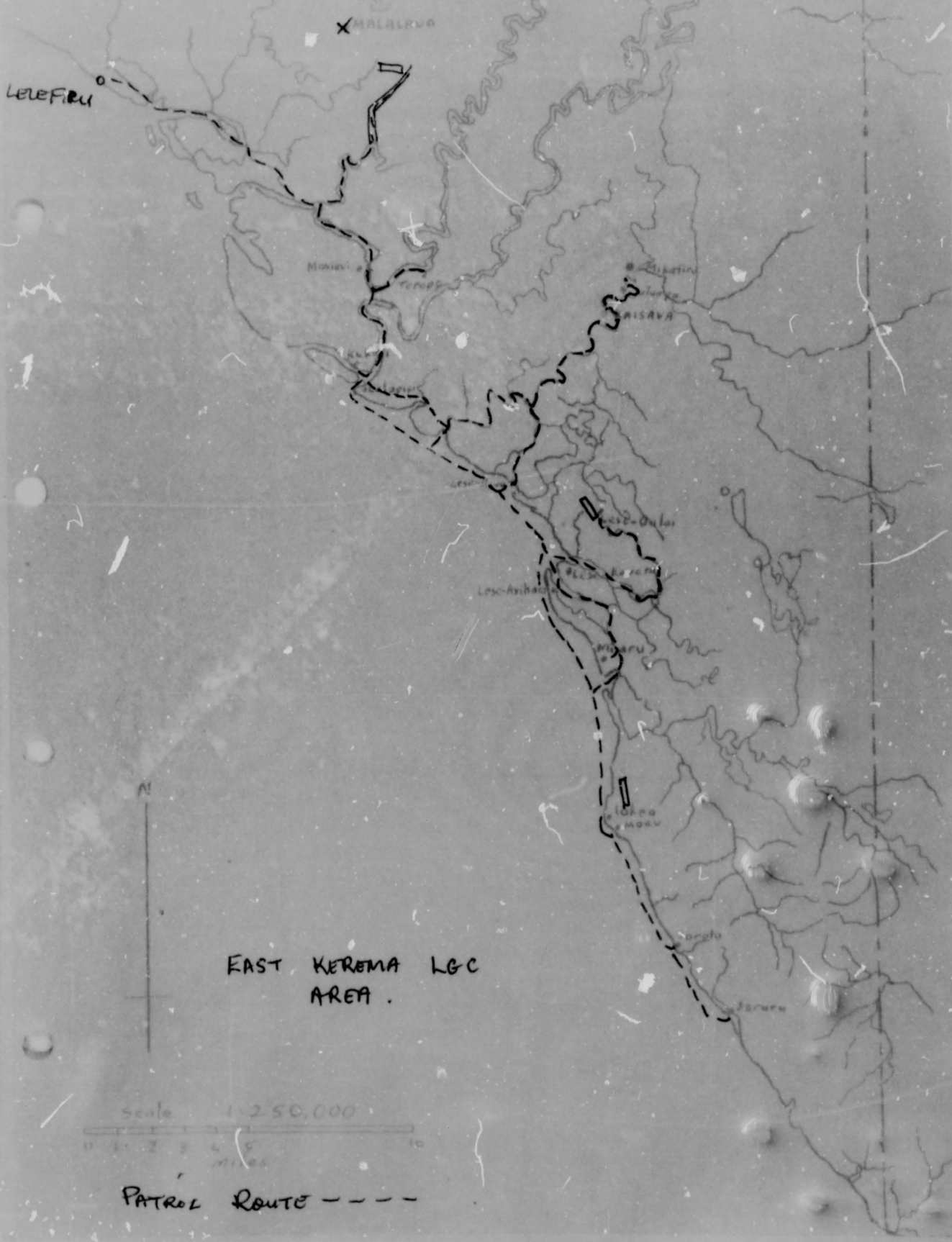
Multitudinous routine administration duties were attended during the period covered by this report and it would be unnecessary to list them all here, sufficient to say matters pertaining to correspondence were attended, an infinite number of complaints heard and mediated, a total of 239 local courts heard, police matters attended including the delivering of summonses, road work organised and supervised, minor repairs effected to transceivers and battery chargers, outboard motors, cement mixer, motor bikes, etc. the removal of logs blocking creeks and waterways organised, mail carried and delivered, Development Bank matters attended and a great deal of time spent in political education discussion.

The latter point received considerable attention mostly in casual discussion with groups of village men in the evenings and indeed frequently until late at night. The East Kerema people remain far in advance of the Kaiapi politically being far better informed and availing themselves of every opportunity to obtain information or enter into discussion on the future of their country. The Kaiapi people appear to lack interest in any matter which may result in mental stimulation, preferring to be lectured to than to discuss matters and have difficulty in projecting themselves out of their extremely parochial attitudes, or in thinking further ahead than the weeks food.

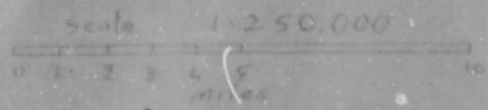


(P.MAYNARD)
Assistant District Officer.

2



EAST KEREMA LGC AREA.



PATROL ROUTE - - - -

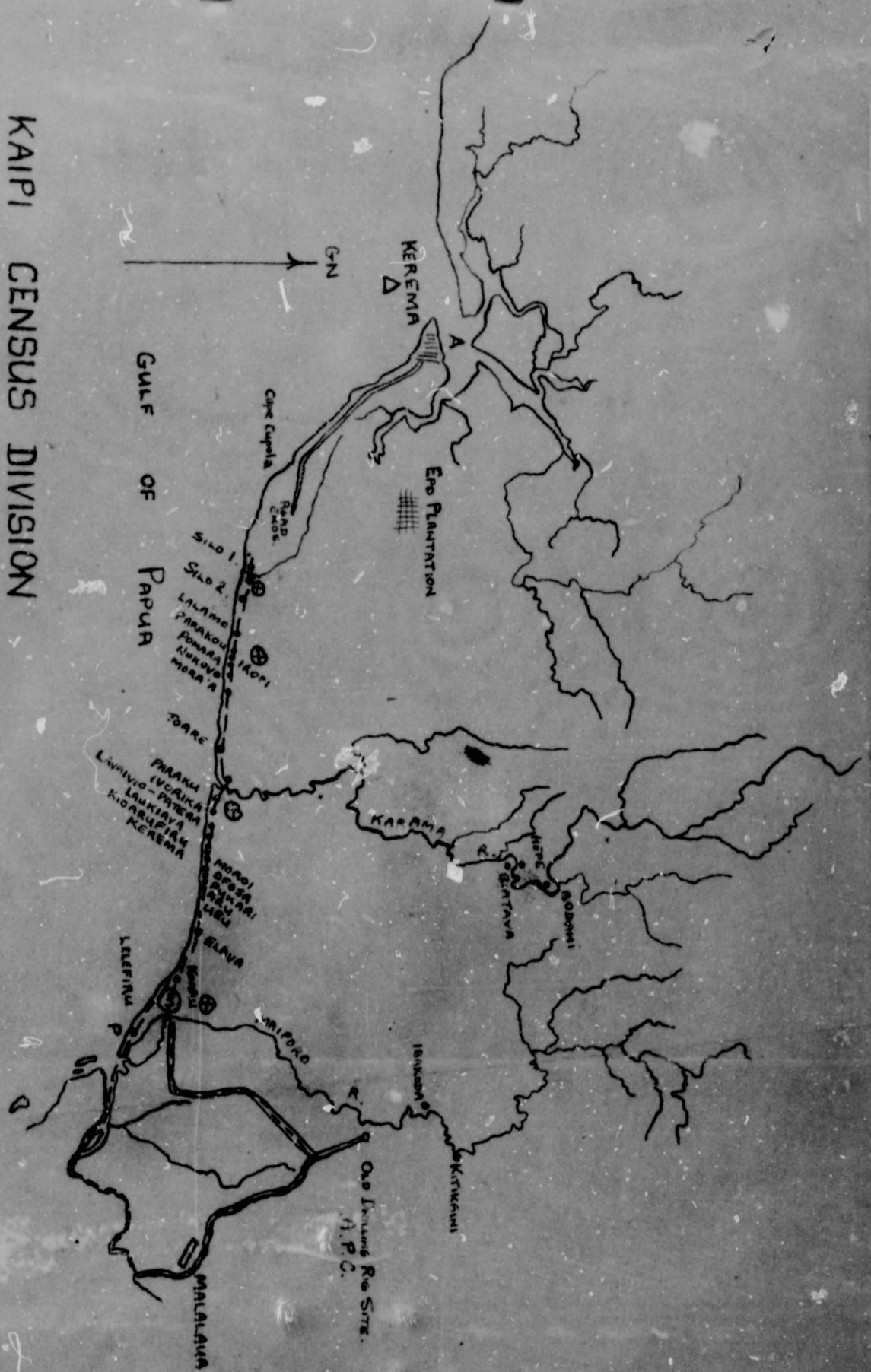
st

ry,

KAIFI CENSUS DIVISION

1 inch = 4 miles.
 --- Patrol Route.

- == Vehicular Road
- △ Sub-District H.Q.
- ⊕ Aid Posts.
- Ⓜ Mission Station
- A Administration Shipping Point
- P Private Shipping Point





TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of GU/F Report No. MALALAU No. 2 of 1970/71

Patrol Conducted by A.E. Johnson Assistant District Officer

Area Patrolled KOVIO CENSUS DIVISION

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans Mr. I. Davey Assistant Patrol Officer (part)

Natives 1 Interpreter, Constables EVARA, MICHEAL, ASI and KAPO

Duration—From 2/7/1970 to 30/8/1970

Number of Days 43

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 27/10/1969 - 16.12.69

Medical/...../19.....

Map Reference 1:250,000 WAU and YULE

Objects of Patrol See attached Patrol Instructions

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

*Mr Gray D...
2*

/ / 19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation \$.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund \$.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund

.....

.....

.....

(89)

HRD:KP

67-2-8

Division of District Administration,

KORORUA, PAPUA.

11th November, 1970.

The District Commissioner,
Gulf District,
KORORUA.

HALALAU PATROL NO. 2/70-71

Your reference 67-5-37/350 of 20th October, 1970.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Annual Census, Area Study and Situation Report by Mr. A.S. Johnson, Assistant District Officer, of the KOVIO Census Division.

An informative report adequately covered by your comments and those of the Assistant District Commissioner. I assume Mr. Johnson in his report under the heading House of Assembly page 6 of the Situation report refers to machinery of government Departments and not in machination "intrigue".

T.W. Ellis
(T.W. ELLIS)
Departmental Head.

PATROL REPORT

(27)

REPORT No. Malalaua No2.of 1970/71

SUB-DISTRICT Malalaua

DISTRICT Gulf

COUNCIL/NON COUNCIL Two Council villages, remainder non-Council.

PATROL CONDUCTED BY A.E.Johnson Assistant District Officer

AREA PATROLLED Kovic Census Division

PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING 1 Interpreter
Constables ~~EVAKA~~, MICHAEL, ASI and KAPO
Mr.I.Davey, Assistant Patrol Officer (part)

DURATION of PATROL 2nd.July 1970 - 5th.July 1970
13th.July 1970 - 26th.July 1970
4th.August 1970 - 30th.August 1970.
43 days.

DATE AND DURATION OF LAST DDA PATROL. 27th.October 1969 to 16th.Decembet 1969
49 days.

OBJECTS OF PATROL: See attached Patrol Instructions.

TOTAL POPULATION: 1,059

MAP ~~REFERENCE~~ REFERENCE 1:250,000 WAU and Yule.
Vilage Population Register Separate.

W. Hill

67-2-8.

(12)



WAU and YULE map in respect of each individual claim will suffice. Please forward same urgently, to avoid any further delay in submission.

Mr. Johnson has compiled an intelligent report on an arduous patrol well conducted.

R.S. BELL
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

MEMO: The Departmental Head,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

The abovementioned Patrol Report together with covering comments by the Assistant District Commissioner, Malalaua is forwarded herewith in duplicate.

R.S. Bell
R.S. BELL
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

(5)

67-5-37/350
DJH:CB

KEREMA,
Gulf District.

20 October, 1970.

Assistant District Commissioner,
MALALAU.

Malalaua Patrol Report No. 2 of 1970/71
KOVIO Census Division by Mr. A.E. Johnson ADO

The abovementioned report together with your covering comments are to hand.

Your comments adequately cover the points raised in the patrol and leave little necessity for further comment by me.

With respect to your comments as to your being precipitate in submitting claims under the Land Titles Commissioner, I can hardly see how you could be accused of such an attitude when it has taken *five* months from the time you stated the Claims were being prepared in your Patrol Report No. 1 of 1969/70 until now for half the Claims to be submitted. I do however consider that as the area involved is so vast, and as there is no really pressing need for a finalization to the dispute, when looked at from a Territory wide point of view of priorities, it will be many years before this matter will be settled in Court.

I agree that the KOVIO people should not have been incorporated into such a sophisticated Council, in terms of its members, as the East Kerema Local Government Council. I do not however, see any necessity at the present time of removing them from that Council nor forming a low income Council for the KOVIO Census Division. The latter would be financially even worse off than they are at present and the administration of such a Council so far from a government station would be caustic.

Please ensure that Mr. Davey's Patrol Report and Census figures are submitted forthwith. Any further delay in the submission of his report will greatly detract from its value.

Claim for Camping Allowance has been processed and is attached for payment.

The matter of the Bulldog to Malalaua and thence Port Moresby road, and the fringe benefits of such a road to the people of the area generally will be considered in detail at the next District Co ordinating Committee Meeting when your Rural Development submission on this matter will be considered.

The applications of Claim under the Land Titles Commission Ordinance, submitted with the Report are being held pending the receipt of the necessary map showing the area in dispute. As explained by the Deputy District Commissioner there is no need for an actual survey of the disputed area, as this would involve many months work in an unpopulated area of bush, and the completed survey would then most likely not be accepted by the Commissioner. As accurate as possible a plan taken from the 1:2500,000



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

30

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference.....
If calling ask for
Mr.....

In Reply
Please Quote

No. 67-2-5

Department of the Administrator,
Division District
Administration,
Subdistrict Office,
M A L A L A U A.

11th October, 1970

District Commissioner,
District Office,
Gulf District,
K E R E M A.

MALALAU PATROL REPORT NUMBER 2 of 1970/71.

This memorandum covers the Report submitted by the Officer conducting the patrol Mr A.E.Johnson.

Patrol Instructions for the patrol are attached. There are two sets of Instructions, the patrol was a broken one covering an area which was formerly two Census Divisions, the Kovimoni and Kovio Divisions. The patrol had a number of objects, the more important being to register claims under the Land Titles Commission from groups living on the Tauri and Lakekamu River, to forestall trouble there, to contact any remaining Kukukuku groups still uncensused, and to find a possible road route from the old A.P.C. drill site on the road to the Meaporo River up to PUTEI or somewhere near there and up to Bulldog.

The Report generally, is clear and concise except for the odd sentence as in paragraph v) Page 5 where the meaning becomes obscured in a mass of words which, through faulty spelling or typographical errors further confuse the reader. Corrections marked in red have been made by me. This indicates the Officer has not taken the trouble to read the Report before submitting it. This is the more the pity because the Officer has obviously assessed the situation with interest and penetration.

You have been informed already of Haiveta Erikapu's remarks on the machinations of the Administration with regard to the land problem. Such a meeting as the Moveave people 'condescended' to attend would not have beneficial results. Kovio and Kukukuku people who attended the last one convened by Mr W.K.G.Lambden then A.D.D., Kerema, informed me that they were overawed by the number of Moveave people present and in fact intimidated and not inclined to press their points and their claims on account of this factor.

I agree with the reporting Officer that the situation is a potentially explosive one, hence the instructions to submit claims under the Lands Titles Commission Ordinance. While you say I was precipitate in doing this, I disagree. It is true that I do not have the staff to survey these claim preparatory to their submission, but it would be foolish, in my opinion to sit back and do nothing while this situation worsened, as it must.

The claims are submitted with this Report although the areas are not surveyed, in line with Instructions from the Deputy District Commissioner given over the radio when the patrol was first proceeding up the Lakekamu River.

If the areas do have to be surveyed by Officers of this Department, the Field Assistant you have offered to post here can do this work. The fact that only 2 groups filed claims over different portions of land and therefore do not contest each others rights to any area of land, will not of course, invalidate the claims. Although the Moveave people have neglected or refused to sign claims, their rights are guaranteed, by the filing of claims by the other groups.

tio

The continued policy of the Moveaves in planting ground from which they have logged timber, almost as far north as Bulldog shows that their interest in land, obviously not their's, has not abated but been strengthened, they are planting land further and further north all the time, hence my anxiety over the situation.

We know little about the aspirations of the Moveave Farmer's Association, we suspect, but know little. The Officer has voiced suspicions, as it is very hard to obtain information about the body, or in fact anything of intrinsic value about the Moveave people. While apparently a dispersed groups with little in common, they appear to have a capacity for political intrigue and corporate action.

Dominic Uru Hiae and his trouble with this department is a good example. Approximately \$1300.00 was found amongst Moveave people to refund money which URU had stolen as a servant of the Administration. Rumour has it here, that the money stolen (or believed to be stolen) from Ihu recently, is also tied up with the Hiae affair.

es

The remarks under 'Local Government' Page 4 reiterate information constantly forwarded to your H.Q. from this Office. The Kovic people should not have come into the Council in the first place. While sympathizing with the Councilor who must make the long trip every month to and from the Council Chamber, the lack of Council sponsored development in the area must rest fairly and squarely on his and his predecessors shoulders, for they miss more meetings than they attend.

I feel that any setting up of a Council in the area, separate from the East Kerema Council is dependant on the decision of the Land Titles Commissioner, as to the ownership of contested land in the area. If the Moveave people's claims to land along the rivers is for the main part rejected, then something will have to be done to allow them to settle there, by way of purchase from other groups if they obtain title and then resettlement, or by any other necessary means. As the Moveave people are the only ones to have displayed any energy in developing the land, as they have little land available for their large numbers near Moveave village, it is important to ensure that there is sufficient land for all, to obviate trouble in the future.

If Moveave people start to settle in larger numbers up river, another Council for the whole area will be a more feasible proposition. With Moveaves occupying land their legitimately, friction should die between them and the other groups and a Council (Low Income or otherwise) should become a feasible proposition. As there is a fairly large amount of arable land in the area, development of the area should be an attractive proposition to the Administration if factors as discussed here, eventuate. As Mr Johnson suggests, the area would have to be investigated by Technical Departments.

The fact that the area contains a feasible route for the first Inter Territory road is another argument to developing the area through resettlement of local groups.

(28)

I was aware that Crocodiles were increasing in number, but did not know the Kovoio people were earning income from this source. As there have been no licences obtained by the people of the area, the next patrol will have to check up on the matter, or Agriculture Kerema notified.

The future of Kokoro (Page 8) is still uncertain. The United Church is considering opening up a Primary School at Bulldog. This of course is up to the D.H.B. to ratify. The Kokoro (Biary) people are of the Lutheran Creed, I do not know whether they would consider sending their children to a United Church school, if such a school at Bulldog does eventuate. If it does, it seems likely that the wartime 'strip there would be reopened. Kokoro is approximately 10 miles E.S.E. of Bulldog.

The presence of these two airstrips or potential airstrips is also a nother argument for developing the area. The proposed road route appears to be a good one, although the Officer has not submitted the map appendix as stated. I shall request this of him when I see him in approximately three or four weeks time in the Moripi area where he is carrying out Rural Development Road surveys.

As the Officer has noted on Page 9 not only are there good areas available for potential resettlement, there is an amount of Administration owned land which could be put to this purpose. I wholeheartedly endorse the Officer's recommendations concerning resettlement.

The Kovoio people have supplied a deal of timber to the Sawmill in recent months, (Page 11). The next Kovoio man to come to the station will be instructed to take word back to the village that individuals will be trained in the use and maintenance of Chain Saws if they come to Malalaua. This is being done already for members of other groups.

Any enquiries referred to D.A.S.F. Malalaua will remain 'referred', until such times as the Officer who has been promised to this Subdistrict, arrives.

Health services as discussed on Pages 13 and 14 are at the best basic. The question of petrol for the Aidpost Orderly at OKAVAI has been taken up numerous times, on one occasion it was referred to the Departmental Head when he visited the area. The fact remains that the Medical Assistant at Kukipi, just does not have enough money on the ' 2 - 7 ' vote to purchase sufficient petrol, although it is suspected that his own consumption could be drastically reduced.

AGAVAEA, the Orderly at OKAVAI has been using his own motor for P.H.D. work for years without an allowance. This also, has been taken up with the Health authorities. I have purchased parts for which AGAVAEA will have to pay to repair his motor, presently in the Malalaua workshop, when it is repaired he will be able to cover the whole area, once a month.

The Moveave Orderly at KEREMAHUAU was removed by the D.H.O. at my instigation for a number of reasons. The chief of these was that he spent most of his time in his own and his brother's coffee gardens, (two) he did not patrol and did not attempt to patrol the area under his jurisdiction, claiming that he was too sick. (Three) Kukukuku patients were expected to pay for treatment, if they had nothing they had to await his pleasure. It is hoped the Orderly, Willie Poha will be of more service to his relatives in Moveave village than he was at Keremahaua.

The subject of the Putei Aid Post Orderly has been taken up with the D.H.O. and yourself, already. Influenza is having a continuing debilitating effect on the inland groups, although the actual epidemics have been kept under control.

(27)

Mr Johnson was accompanied on the latter half of the patrol by newly arrived A.P.O., Mr Ian Davey who has submitted, as is required in these instances, a full Area Study/Situation Report document. Census Figures are submitted with Mr Davey's Report.

most of
The patrol achieved/its objects. The Minjur Mines Application was publicized and reported on when the Officer returned to the station early in July. Land Applications were filled out for two groups the Kovic and Kukukuku people on the Lakekamu but not on the Tauri as instructed. This will have to be done at a future date. A small groups of Kukukuku people, previously uncontacted were censused by the patrol and the people proved friendly.

While Mr Johnson believes all these people have now been contacted, I believe we have not seen all of them yet. It is doubtful, however, whether we shall be able to spend the time in the future, locating these small groups.

Work on the Kokoro Airstrip proceeded satisfactorily under the leadership of the patrol and with the assistance of the P.I.R. I believe that the P.I.R. patrol established a good and lasting rapport with the people and impressed with their diligent work.

Mr Johnson has neglected to report on Mr Davey's pefforman on patrol. I believe this was satisfactory.

The leader of the patrol has demonstrated that he is a capable Officer who has an eye to accurate assessment and a willingness to supply intelligent answers to existing problems.

It is a pity that he mars these important attributes with a certain carelessness in attitude, demonstrated by the poor spelling and/or typographical errors. He nevertheless has been a welcome addition and as stated, a capable one, to Subdistrict staff.

For your information, please.
Camping allowance is enclosed.

(D.R. SIMMINS)
ASSISTANT DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

26

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference.....
If calling ask for
Mr.....

In Reply
Please Quote 67/1/2

No.

Department of the Administrator,
Division District Administration
Subdistrict Office,
M A L A L A U A.

3rd August, 1970

Mr A.E. Johnson,
Assistant District Officer,
M A L A L A U A.

PATROL INSTRUCTIONS MALALAU PATROL NUMBER 2 - 1970/71,
PATROL TO TAURI AND LAKEKAMU RIVER AREAS, KOVIO C/d.....

1. These patrol instructions are a supplementary to my instructions 67/1/2 of 1st July, 1970. As you have returned here for further supplies and for advice concerning the native situation in the Upper Lakekamu River area, this is the same patrol and will be covered by the same report.
2. On your return to the Upper Lakekamu you will proceed to contract all groups living on the River and file claims on the land on their behalf. Naturally different groups are going to file claims for the same areas, your duty is to give them all necessary assistance on a completely neutral basis, no matter the degree of preposterousness of the claims.
3. You will give fair warnings to all groups concerned that any acts of intimidation will be dealt with by law. You will issue Court Orders to keep the Peace where necessary. Any complaints lodged re. intimidating acts over the past few weeks or even months, must be dealt with in a court of law. If individuals are stirring up trouble between different groups they can be prosecuted under the Police Offences Ordinance.
4. An extra supply of forms has been requested from the District Commissioner's Office. All work on these Forms (L.T.C. Forms 1.) will have to be done on the spot and the claimants sign there. Obviously you cannot comply with the new requirements concerning claims, as stipulated by the Lands Titles Commission, I.E. you will not be able to do a Chain & Compass Survey of the areas involved. At the completion of your patrol a submission will be made from this H.Q. to the effect that existing staff in this Subdistrict cannot accomplish such a huge task. It appears incredible to me that other Departments can stipulate further work which must be performed by members of this already overburdened Department.
5. Payment of Tax. As per your verbal advice concerning the attitude of the people with regard to payment of Council Tax to members of the East Kerema Council Team, you will ensure that you have enough Tax Ticket Books and Exemptions, as the Kovios people can afford to pay \$7.00. only, you will have to issue exemptions for \$3.00 (payable Before 31/7/70) for males. All women except those obviously incapable of paying, should be able to pay the rate of \$1.00. As the people have had no tax patrol as yet, they must be assessed at the rate before 31/7/1970., I.E. \$10.00. for men \$1.00. for women. The penalty clause for men is \$2.00., \$1.00. for men.
6. You will overnight at Moveave on your way up the River to allow the Moveave claimants living in the village the right to fill out claims. It is very probable that the Councilors will have a number of courts for your hearing, please advise them you are there and hear any court matters.
7. Forms Collect all the books and new Census books which have been compiled and revise the Census ensuring that Mr A.P.O. I. Davey is conversant with Census Revision by the time he returns to the station. Ensure that he understands New Natal Mortality rates and all other

(25)

ancilliary figures associated with Census compilation. As you will be contacting new villages in the area between the two major villages, you should take some extra village Register forms.

8. You have been advised verbally that on the completion of your work on the Lakekamu River (Land Titles Claims for all groups, Census Revision, further work on the Kokoro Airstrip, visiting Bulldog, Patai'ita area) you are to proceed from the Patai'ita area over to Keremahaua, through the Olipai River area down to Putei, endeavouring to contact all remaining, previously uncontacted groups, establishing their geographic positions on the 1.250,600 Series maps which you are taking with you.

9. While in the Keremahaua - Patai'ita Olipai River area, establish the claims these Kukukuku people are laying to the area south of Fische Creek (Lakekamu Timber Purchase Lease File 35/1/3 refers) taking testimonies from witnesses especially the older men.

10. When you reach the PUTEI area on the TAURI River, you are to proceed as outlined in paragraph 8, I.E. contact all remaining uncontacted groups. Inform them of Rural Development work at Malalaua informing them at this stage that a certain amount of paid labour is available on the Kerema - Malalaua road.

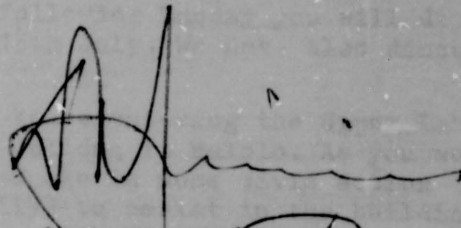
11. Also fill out claim forms under the Lands Titles Commission (Forms 1) in this area. The same position pertains as in the Lakekamu. I have given you my Kovio Patrol Report which will assist you with information about this situation. You will also find a wealth of detail in Village Books about these disputes in both area villages.

12. From Putei, on the return to Malalaua you will mark out a road from Putei across to Kotai down to Bidua and down to the old A.P.C. Well Site near the North Meaporo Bridge head.

13. Mr Davey goes with you for training purposes. He is going into one of the few remaining entirely unsophisticated areas left in the Territory after you leave the Lakekamu River. Ensure he gets a good, basic knowledge of the functions of this Department.

14. I anticipate you will be gone for 3 weeks to a month. On your return after a Report as outlined for non area Study Patrols has been completed, you will be proceeding to the Moripi, again with Mr Davey, to get the people 'rolling' on Rural Development.

15. To reiterate a hackneyed ultimate paragraph to Patrol Instructions, I wish you a happy and successful patrol.



(D.R. SIMMINS)
ASSISTANT DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

ie,
y
ed

RY,



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

24

Subdistrict Office,
MALALAU A.

1st July, 1970.

Telegrams

Telephone

67/1/2

Our Reference.....

If calling ask for

Mr.....

Mr A.E. Johnson,
Assistant District Officer,
MALALAU A.

PATROL INSTRUCTIONS MALALAU PATROL NUMBER 2 - 1970 - 1971.
PATROL TO TAURI AND LAKEKAMU AREAS OF KOVIO CENSUS DIVISION.

1. As instructed verbally you are to proceed to the former area first, as a matter of urgency, to give the widest possible coverage to the Minjur Mines Prospecting Authority Application in the area around PUTEI. You have already sent Interpreter HAPEO on to the area, the people should be awaiting you. While it would be best to include the people from the small hamlets to the north east and west of PUTEI, you are not to spend a long time in the field searching for these people if they do not come to PUTEI. For our purposes now, suffice to see as many people as possible along the river and tell them of the proposed prospecting.

2. While you are in the area, ascertain as far as possible, whether there has been an outbreak of cannibalism in this area. Once again you will be able to make little more than superficial enquiries because of mounting commitments at this station. HAPEO should have found out anything of importance by the time you arrive at PUTEI.

3. Report on the work of the newly arrived A.P.O. at PUTEI. Are the people coming to him. Is the Mission worker ROBERT coping with the day to day needs of the Mission station at PUTEI?

4. On your return you are to submit a Report on the Prospecting Application Publicity in line with
(1) Revised Notes on Mining Legislation & Prospecting Operations.
(2) Instructions & Advice to Officers on Prospecting.
(3) Publicity for Applications for Prospecting Authorities.

I have referred you to file 35/4/1 containing these Circulars.

5. The following Monday you will depart for KOVIO (LAKEKAMU) area. This will be 13th July. We have also discussed the objects of this patrol. You are to

(a) Precede the P.I.R. patrol believed to be entering the Upper Lakekamu area on 15 or 16th July on a patrol from Bulldog to Bulolo. As you well know, it is hoped that this Patrol will engage in some civic action at KOKORO where they have contracted (verbally) to assist in the building of the airstrip.

(b) I have organized a quantity of picks, shovels and axes (24 of each implement) from Kerema. These should arrive before the P.I.R. do on Wednesday or Thursday, 15th or 16th July. The P.I.R. will take these implements with them to KOKORO. You should have the levels pegged by this time, and it will only be a matter of instructing the people what bush is to be cut, where fill or levelling is required.

(c) As you also know, AMINI KAMA of URULAU expressed concern that the Army was again entering the area. Make sure that the people's suspicions are allayed and that all groups work in well with the P.I.R. You should be back at Malalaua no later than 27th July, however if the work dictates you may stay out longer than that. You may send down messages by various means, Moveave people coming down river, Kovio canoes, and the returning canoes from the P.I.R. patrol. While on the subject, please report on relationships between the MOVEAVE squatters up there and the other groups. I wish you a happy & successful patrol.

(G.B. SIMMINS)
ASSISTANT DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

PATROL DIARY

(23)

Thursday 2nd July:

Departed Malalaua 1100 per dinghy and outboard, Const. Michael accompanying. Approx. one hour above Terapo, river shallowed appreciably. The rest of the day spent pulling dinghy over rock bars and through log jams. Camp made on bank of river 1700. Slept.

Friday 3rd July:

Departed Camp 0800, on lifting of ground fog. Arrived NENAMU 1130. Canoes hired, and proceeded to FUTEI, arriving 1600.

Saturday 4th July:

At FUTEI, 1030 met with officials and men from villages concerned with Prospecting authority. Contents of relevant circulars explained through Interpreter HAPEO. Approx. 100 men present. Further discussions with Pastor and A.P.O. 1330 to KOTAI, returned 1700. Slept FUTEI.

Sunday 5th July:

Departed FUTEI 0700 by canoe, NENAMU 0930. Boarded dinghy and proceeded on to Malalaua, arriving 1700.

6/7/70 to 12/7/70 at Malalaua.

Monday 13th July:

N Departed MALALAU 0930 per single canoe and outboard, Const. STASI and EVARA, Interpreters SALA and HAPEO accompanying. Arrived Moveave Sawmill 1030. Canoe proceeded ahead, with Patrol personnel, self and Mr. C. -operatives Officer Thompson followed in dinghy. Arrived URULAU 1345, canoe arrived 1700. Night discussions with Kovic men concerning tax, land and timber. Slept URULAU.

Tuesday 14th July:

Departed URULAU 0830, and arrived OKOVAI 1015. Short discussions concerning timber, and Mr. Thompson departed 1130. Canoe arrived 1230, and proceed to MIRIMAS, arriving 1700. Slept MIRIMAS.

Wednesday 15th July:

Canoe with Interpreter SALA departed for station 0900. Self and remainder of Patrol to new MIRIMAS, arriving 1315. Slept new MIRIMAS.

Thursday 16th July:

0700 to KOKORO. Commenced pegging levels on airstrip, following discussions with men. Returned MIRIMAS 1700. Slept MIRIMAS.

.../2 Diary cont.

(22)

Friday 17th July:

0730 to KOKORO. Additional level pegging, surveying and re-orientating the 'strip'. Returned MIRIMAS 1630. Slept.

Saturday 18th July:

At MIRIMAS. Workers absent in gardens gathering food. Slept MIRIMAS.

Sunday 19th July:

Sunday observed MIRIMAS.

Monday 20th July:

0730 to KOKORO. As above. A.P.O. ANGAMAI ex OKOVAI, arriving 1500. Returned MIRIMAS, slept.

Tuesday 21st July:

0730 to KOKORO. As above.

Wednesday 22nd July:

0730 to KOKORO. A.P.O. treating most of workers for assorted ills. Discussions with V.C. KILIK until workers arrived. Returned MIRIMAS, slept.

Thursday 23rd July:

0700 to KOKORO. A platoon from 1PIR arrived PM yesterday. Morning spent in discussions with O.I.C. and village men. PM a group of BIARU men from a village known as TAURIS, arrived. Further discussions with villagers. Returned MIRIMAS, slept.

Friday 24th July:

On airstrip. PIR platoon assisting. 1100 army received its re-supply. One area completed this day. Approaches etc, explained, and areas to be cleared indicated. Carriers arranged for tomorrow. Returned MIRIMAS, slept.

Saturday 25th July:

0800 departed MIRIMAS, and arrived the site of old OKOVAI. No canoe waiting. Slept in Aid Post.

Sunday 26th July:

a.m. spent making rafts in preparation to moving to the new village site. Canoe arrived 1100, and Patrol departed for Malalaua, arriving 2000.

27/7/70 to 3/8/70 at MALALAUA.

Tuesday 4th August:

Departed MALALAUA 1135, accompanied by Mr. A.P.O. Davey, and former Patrol personnel. Arrived MOVEAVE 1230. Settled into Womens Club. Afternoon, several complaints heard, then discussions with those men involved in land disputes, until 2300. Slept MOVEAVE.

Wednesday 5th. August:

Complaints at Moveave from 0630 to 0730. Departed for Terapo 0830. At Terapo, brief discussions with Father Gasser. Departed Terapo 0930 for Lakekamu. Councillor for URULAU boarded canoe at entrance to passage, and patrol continued on to URULAU, arriving 1445. Most of people absent in gardens. Brief discussions with Councillor and other men. Slept URULAU.

Thursday 6th. August:

At URULAU. More people arrived throughout the day, and several meetings were held. Land problems were further discussed, and claims for the land filed. Meetings concluded 2230. Slept URULAU.

Friday 7th. August:

Tax/census URULAU. Completed by 2200, and Patrol then proceeded to KEREMAHUA, arriving 1515. Most of population absent. Discussions over land held with village councillor HEIWAKAM. Slept KEREMAHUA.

Saturday 8th. August:

Further discussions at KEREMAHUA. Whereabouts of uncontacted KAMEA villages elicited, and guides obtained for my return. Departed KEREMAHUA 1100 and arrived OKOVAI 1200. Spoke briefly with ~~an~~, and arranged for word to be sent ahead to MIRIMAS and KOKORO. Slept. OKOVAI.

Sunday 9th. August:

Tax/census OKOVAI. Discussions then held, with everyone present. Topics ranging from Crocodiles to Local Government discussed. Further discussions held with men during the evening. Slept OKOVAI.

MONDAY 10th. August:

Departed OKOVAI 0800 and arrived Old village site 0930. River high so canoe proceeded to MIRIMAS, arriving 1300. Departed for new MIRIMAS 1425, and arrived 1600. Slept MIRIMAS.

Tuesday 11th. August:

Census Mirimas. 1000 to KOKORO, census conducted, and 'strip inspected. PM discussions with men from KOKORO and MIRIMAS. Slept MIRIMAS.

Wednesday 12th. August:

Departed new MIRIMAS 0830 and arrived old MIRIMAS 1000. Departed for OKOVAI by canoe, arriving 1630. Slept OKOVAI.

Thursday 13th. August:

Departed Okovai, with half the patrol personnel, at 0830 for PATAI'ITA (BRATA), arriving 1030. Census PATAI'ITA, and pm inspected Bulldog. Returned village, and investigation conducted into alleged murder of V.C.'s wife, and reported cannibalism. Slept. PATAI'ITA.

Friday 14th. August:

Departed PATAI'ITA 0830 and arrived OKOVAI, 0930. Patrol personnel boarded and proceeded to KEREMAHUA, arriving 1130. PM discussions with men present, and KEREMAHUA claims for land lodged. Slept KEREMAHUA.

Saturday 15th. August:

At KEREMAHUA. Mr. Davey to Census, self spent time interviewing men. Remainder day overhauling patrol gear. Slept KEREMAHUA.

Sunday 16th. August:

Departed KEREMAHUA 0800, following faint track along banks of OLIPAI River. Camp made on bank of river at 1600. Slept camp 1.

Monday 17th. August:

Departed camp 0800, still following river. Friendly contact made with a group of people at 1300. This was HAUWIPATA. Camp made near village. Slept HAUWIPATA.

Tuesday 18th. August:

At Hauwipata. Initial census and general talks. PM spent making rafts for return trip. Slept HAUWIAPATA.

Wednesday 19th. August:

Departed HAUWIAPATA *)), on completion of rafts, and proceeded downstream. Camp made at former camp 1630. Slept Camp 1.

Thursday 20th. August:

Rafting downstream to a point several miles above KEREMAHUA, WHERE camp was made on banks of OLIPAI. Slept bush camp.

Friday 21st. August:

Departed cam 0730, on foot and arrived Fish Ck. 0900. Fish Ck. followed upstream until 1200, then track cut across country towards the TAURI. Camp made at 1800 on top of a high ridge. Slept camp.

Saturday 22nd. August:

Camp broken 0600, and patrol arrived at NENAMU on the TAURI River, 1100. Canoes hired, and reached FUTEI, 1630. Slept FUTEI.

Sunday 23rd. August:

Observed FUTEI.

Monday 24th. August:

Census of KWAAHAE and KEVALEKA. Discussions with men over land and Rural Development Projects. PM to KOTAI. Census and land discussions. Returned FUTEI 1600. Slept. FUTEI.

Tuesday 25th. August:

At FUTEI. Census of WEMAIYU, and discussions with men. Several complaints heard. Constable Michael arrived 1030 ex MALALAU, with mail etc. PM Mr. Davey with Constables Asi and Michale to BIDUA thence MALALAU. Self slept FUTEI.

Wednesday 26th. August:

Departed FUTEI on foot 0830, and arrived EVENENGA 1600. Good reception. Camp made. Slept.

Thursday 27th. August:

Census EVENENGA, then moved to a camp site between EVENENGA and MAGUNWA. Slept camp.

Friday 28th. August:

Census of MAGUNWA and WEKUHA. Brief discussions on law and order, then carriers commenced on rafts. Slept camp.

Saturday 29th. August:

Departed camp 0800 by raft and arrived FUTEI 1600. Slept FUTEI.

~~XXXXXXXX~~

Sunday 30th. August:

Departed FUTEI by canoe 0730, and arrived AFUAFU 1400. Departed on foot 1430 and arrived MALALAU 1800.

End of Patrol.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

178

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference.....67-2-5.....
If calling ask for
Mr.....

In Reply
Please Quote
No.

Department of the Administrator,
Sub District Office
MALALAU
Gulf District

7th. September 1970

The Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub District Office
MALALAU

MALALAU PATROL REPORT No. 2-1970/71

KOVIO CENSUS DIVISION

1. The attached Patrol Instructions dated the 1st. of July 1970, and the 3rd. of August 1970, refer.
2. The Patrol perforce was divided into three separate periods, the last one, from the 3rd. of August to the 30th. of August, involved both Tauri (formerly Lower Kovimoni) and the Lakekamu (Kovio) and now combined into the single Kovio Census Division. The first section of the Patrol, to FUTEI, will be dealt with only briefly in this report, as it was the subject of a separate submission dated the 10/7/70, on the proposed Minjur Mines prospecting authority in the upper Tauri.
3. Mr. Assistant Patrol Officer I. Davey, who accompanied the last section of the Patrol, will be submitting an Area Study type report, with the annual Census figures, while I deal with the Situation Report.

SITUATION REPORT

a) Political:

The Kovio Census Division, under the revised Census and Administrative boundaries (see the District Commissioners' 1-1-1/885 of the 22nd. of June 1970), now covers an area of approximately 800 square miles, and encompasses four distinct resident ethnic groups. The largest and most primitive of these, the KAMEA (kukukuku) are to be found west of the Lakekamu and Tiveri Rivers, through to the Tauri River system, and were the original inhabitants. The other three groups, the KOVIO - Northern Mekeo people from the Central District, the Kunimaipa - again Central District people, and the Biaru, who originally hail from the Wau Sub District, and are believed to be tenuously linked with the Moveave people to the South, are all relative late-comers. The Moveave (Toaripi) people, comprise a fifth group of itinerant squatters, who are claiming land above the junction of the Tiveri and Oreba Rivers in the Lakekamu system, and above Rim Ridge on the Tauri. The Moveave groups are the causal factor in an unstable and potentially explosive situation, that is causing unrest throughout the entire Census Division. While the resident groups live together

with an unusual degree of harmony, they are united in their antagonism towards Moveave groups, who not only outnumber them, but also, through their higher standard of sophistication and political astuteness, are capable of outthinking them, and outmanoeuvring them as well.

ii) Complaints received on the second stage of the Patrol, from UINIA/EVORA, Councillor of URULAU, MIVA/MERWAVU also of URULAU, HEIWAKAM/KOIMANI of KEREMAHUA and AMINI/KAMA of OKOVAI, over increasing MOVEAVE land encroachments, resulted in the third stage of the Patrol, which was to give all claimant parties the opportunity to sign Lands Titles Commission Form 1's, so that the dispute could be brought before the Commission.

iii) On the 4th. of August, en route the Kivio, the Patrol stopped off at MOVEAVE, to advise those people involved that they could now register their claims if they so desired. A meeting was held during the evening, attended by approx. 100 men, mainly from the HEAVALA group, and presided over by Mr. George Malaisa, former Administration Interpreter, and Mr. Anthony Ivareia, Councillor for Heavala ward. Noticably absent were Mr. Andrew Hasu, ex manager of Moveave Sawmill, and former M.H.A., Mr. Gabriel Karava, both of whom have considerable vested interest in the disputed areas. Although the meeting was relatively orderly, the Administration constantly came under fire from a relatively young man HAIVETA/ERIKAFU, who appeared to be the self-appointed spokesman, certainly he was the most critical and vocal of all. HAIVETA claimed that if they lodged these claims, they would further alienate themselves from their "brothers", the Kamea and Kivio, and that the Administration, by requesting they do this, was fostering a kind of racism, rather than trying to unite the people of Papua and New Guinea.

"We are one people - we have one land, there is no difference between us."

Instead, the Moveave hierarchy, condescended to meet with Kivio and Kamea representatives, to "discuss their mutual problems". This meeting would take place on neutral ground at Malalaua. It was explained that the other parties may not quite see it in this light, and had already indicated their desire to lodge claims, most certainly taking this opportunity to do so. The meeting however remained adamant.

iv) Meetings with the Kivio people from URULAU and OKOVAI, continued for four days, with AROVO/LAKAI, clan leader from URULAU BEING elected as the single claimant on behalf of both villages. The suggestion that they meet with Moveaves was greeted with derision, and a single claim was lodged for a large tract of land east of the Lakekamu River. The area extends from a point known as 'PAPA', on the east bank of the Lakekamu approximately one hour below URULAU, north along the Lakekamu to the junction of the Tiveri and Lakekamu, thence up the Lakekamu to the junction of the Oreba and Kunimaipa, thence up the Kunimaipa to the junction of the Monckton to the point marked as 'KAFUI' on the Fourmil of Yule 1:250,000 series map, and again further upstream to a point known as 'AUREPA'. From there, in a direct line to an unnamed point on the headwaters of the Kapuri River, and finally in a direct line back to 'PAPA'. A further area is claimed on the west bank of the Lakekamu between the Tiveri and Oreba Rivers. A map of the areas claimed is attached as an appendix.

v) At meetings with the Kamea people of KEREMAHAUHA, elected claimant, NENASI, lodged an application for land from a point opposite URULAU, north along the Lakekamu and Tiveri to a point in the mountains north of BRATA, and inland to a point on a ridge, midway between the Lakekamu and Tauri.

vi) There were no complaints of intimidation or violence, such as those received by Malalaua Patrols 1 and 1a of 1969/70. Individual instances of further Moveave plantings of economic trees were reported by ANGAMAI, the OKOVAI Aid Post Orderly. These new plantings, just below the site of new OKOVAI, were instituted by one AROVA/MALALA, a retired police constable, who is the instigator behind the coffee plantings at KEREMAHAUHA, and is usually domiciled in the Moveave section of that village. The more militant of the OKOVAI people stated that as fast as the Moveave's planted coconuts and betelnut, they (the OKOVAI's) would pull them out. I myself observed Moveave loggers planting coconuts and betelnut at a logging camp, approximately one mile up the Tiveri from its junction with the Lakekamu.

vii) All parties were individually warned against acts of violence or intimidation, and it was stressed that any transgressions would be severely dealt with. Despite these warnings, the people of URULAU, by far the most outspoken and volatile resident group on the Lakekamu, re-iterated that they would fight, and if necessary die for their land rights. Melodramatic perhaps, but I do not doubt its veracity. The Kamea people on the other hand, have, up until recently, reacted little to Moveave squatting. The main reason for this attitude they claimed, was that they were afraid of the Administration, and were under the impression that the Administration was aligned with Moveave groups. Their fears were allayed, at the same time emphasising that the Administration was impartial, and would not tolerate acts of violence from any party. Whilst at KEREMAHAUHA, the Patrol was informed by the village Councillor, HEIWAKAM KOIMANI, a man of considerable standing in the community, that the Village Constable MALAPI TAPAIKU, was absent at KOTAI, on the Tauri, attending a meeting called by the Tauri Kamea groups, to discuss their land problems. This is one of the first signs given by Kamea people that they intend to contest Moveave land claims. This meeting elected Patrol Interpreter HAPETA, whose home village is KOTAI, as claimant for the Tauri groups. All claims will be submitted with this Report.

viii) Finally there is reason to suspect that the recently formed 'Moveave Farmers Association', came into being not only to safeguard Moveave Agricultural interests on the coastal fringe, but also to formulate and consolidate Moveave land claims up both the Tauri and Lakekamu. Policy decisions emanating from this source appear to have been instrumental in the decision not to officially lodge land claims, and also in the division of the Tauri and Lakekamu between the two Moveave groups of HEATOARE and HEAVALA, respectively. This latter point was raised by a disgruntled HEATOARE gentleman, who claimed that HEAVALA people were poaching on his land on the Tauri. It is realised also, that while HEAVALA people are found up both rivers, their main centre of operations is the Lakekamu, and this demarcation does appear to have substance.

ix) The movement is concerted and certainly well directed. Whilst the Executive of the Association would use any means to claim land, it does not officially condone the obvious use of violence and intimidation, and any such acts, and they will assuredly re-occur, will stem from individuals with perhaps unofficial sanction. In conclusion, this is a powerful political machine, and a force to be reckoned with, that will stop at virtually nothing to further Moveave interests, primarily at the expense of weaker minority groups, and if necessary per medium of the East Kerema Local Government Council.

2. Local Government:

i) The Land dispute is, at least in part, directly attributable to the deep antipathy towards the East Kerema Council, that currently exists in the two Council villages of URULAU and OKOVAL. The people of URULAU, by far the most vociferous, during a stormy meeting at URULAU on the 13th. of July, resolved not to pay tax to the forthcoming Council Tax Patrol, and if the members of the tribunal were at all insistent, they would be thrown bodily out of the village. This they emphasised was not at all, a refusal to pay tax, and that they would willingly pay the Tax to any Administration Officer who came to collect. When it was explained how ludicrous this attitude was, and that the money in any case would go into the Council coffers, the men agreed, and further stated that it was just that they did not want people from the East Kerema area in their village.

ii) The main bone of contention was however, the obvious lack of Council development in the ward. For eleven years, since the inception of the Council, the Kovic people have been paying a Council Tax that they could ill-afford, and for this, they have received one permanent materials Aid Post, built on a site that regularly floods to a depth of four feet. The glaring disparity, development-wise, that exists between this and the coastal wards, is not lost on these people, and their subsequent discontent, quite logical. One unanimous motion, the proposer of which was MIVA/MERIAVI, an influential and loquacious ex policeman, was that the Administration allow the Kovic to secede from the East Kerema Council, and failing the establishment of a Low Income Council in the area, permit them to join one of the Kairuku Sub District Councils. They did not ask to join the East Kerema Council, and certainly do not wish to remain in it. It was pointed out, that even if the latter request was conceded, they would be even more isolated than they are now, from their Local Government centre, and despite the fact they are related to the Kairuku people, there was no reason to believe that they would fare any better. This was acknowledged. Minority groups have and always will suffer at the hands of the majority, and while the Kovic remain in the East Kerema Council, they will continue to be bettered, by the far larger and more politically astute Toaripi/Moripi faction.

iii) Discussions on the pros and cons of Local Government were held in each village, but aside from the Kovic and Biarua groups, there was little interest evinced. The Kunimaipa, the third most politically attuned group, listened politely, but were obviously not interested, while the Kamea people barely understood. Even without a full Local Government survey, it would appear that a low income Council (encompassing the four resident ethnic groups, and including the Tauri Kamea people, is a feasible proposition.

(14)

iv) To elucidate; the backbone of a such a Council would be the Kivio, Biaru and Kunimaipa groups, who currently have a higher degree of sophistication, and hence earning capacity, than the relatively primitive Kamea people, and would have to be taxed accordingly. The numerical superiority of the Kamea people, would off set this, providing an adequate balance of power. The logical Administrative centre for such a Council, would be Bulldog, which despite its being off the beaten track, is fairly central, even to the Tauri, and has the added advantages of being accessible by both river and air, with good future prospects for road links. The wartime Bulldog airstrip requires little rehabilitation, with 1600 feet being overgrown with Kunai grass, and another 2,000 feet covered with small saplings. Drains are still in good order, although choked with vegetation. Upon the completion of the Kokoro and proposed Futei airstrips, all but one communications link would be established, and this is a MALALAU/TAURI/LAKEKAMU/BULLDOG road, that was proposed in Malalau Patrol Report 1 & 1a of 69/70, and was also the subject of a Rural Development submission. A closer survey of this route was conducted by the Patrol, and will be further expanded on under the Economic heading.

v) The idea of a low income Council for the Census Division, was broached very carefully, and it was stressed, that the Administration was not committing itself in any way, and only wished to ascertain their views on the subject. As stated in a previous paragraph, the Biaru and Kivio people were definitely interested, the Kunimaipa indifferent, and the Kamea for the most part, oblivious. Individual Kamea people such as LALASI of Keremahau, AMDIKA/NUBANGA of PATAI'ITA, TITU and OPIA of Kotai, and MAMATU of Kwacha, evinced a definite interest. A Council in this area, would undoubtedly encourage the immigration into KOKORO, of further Biaru people, who at the moment are still vacillating, this swelling numbers and accelerating much needed development, in all spheres, to an area that has long been neglected. Another advantage, Administrative-wise, would be that a Council would facilitate the final consolidation of the more primitive of the Kamea people.

vi) The failure, or refusal of the Kivio people to pay tax to the East Kerema Council, was followed up during my second visit to the area. Census and Tax collections commenced at Urulau on the 7th. of August. \$5.00 was the sum total of the collection. The reason advanced was that the Moveave Sawmill was again behind in its timber payments., and it was at this juncture that the \$2.00 default penalty for men, and the \$1.00 penalty for women, was explained. Immediately after, the bulk of the population embarked for Moveave, where timber payments totalling \$400.00 were effected. The tax has since been paid. Tax collections at OKOVAI on the 9th. of August, fared a little better, with the collection totalling \$96.20. Only two men, AVOA/AUWAPI and NIEMU/KOIE, and one woman APATI, were unable to pay. These were given two weeks in which to pay, or face prosecution. Exemptions of \$3.00 were given each adult male. It is thought that the reasons for Okovai being able to pay tax, is that they are not so heavily reliant on timber sales for their income, and have recently been able to sell a large number of crocodile skins in Port Moresby, this latter industry showing distinct signs of revival in the area.

vii) The recent changes in the Moveave Sawmill executive and management will, with prompter payments, improve, at least on an ephemeral basis, improve the Kivio financial situation. When however, it is considered that some of the executive members of the Moveave Farmers Association, are also members of the Sawmill executive, the situation must ultimately revert to its former status. Thus any changes in status quo, must be instigated by the Administration, particularly in the fields of Agriculture, Rural Development and Local Government.

3) Local Government Councillors:

i) UINIA/EVORA, Councillor for the Kivio ward, and a man educated to standard 5, is from personal experience, ill-fitted for the role of Councillor in the continually fermenting medium of East Kerema Council politics, being overwhelmed by the more loquacious and flamboyant personalities that the Toripi and Moripi can produce. During talks at Urulau and Okovai, it was stressed, that their Council representative must not only attend meetings regularly (something that Uinia does not do) but must also be more vocal in his claims, providing that these claims were not too preposterous. The example brought to mind is the Council meeting, held on the 1st. and 2nd. of August, and which assented to the final revision of the Council's Five Year Development Plan. The opportunity for the Kivio to gain something from this was lost when UINIA failed to present himself for the final meeting and reading. It was explained that the coastal Councillors were prepared to make concessions for the Kivio, including the construction of a School, but in the absence of a Kivio representative, the project was abandoned. The Kivio has had vocal members in the past, e.g. MIVA/MERWAVU, but when they failed to gain anticipated benefits, they were simply not re-elected. Given different circumstances, ~~UINIA~~ such as membership in a Kivio Council, UINIA could conceivably be President. There are no other Local Government Councillors in the Census Division.

4) House of Assembly:

i) During informal discussions with village groups, the functions of the House of Assembly, was explained, and its relationship to the Administration, Territorial Development and ultimate self government. Aside from the more astute of the Kivio people, and Village Constable KILIK of Kokoro, the bulk of the people were content to listen, rather than participate. A frequently broached question was why hadn't the House of Assembly done something to assist them personally. Not a great deal was understood about the machination of Government departments in relation to the House of Assembly. Recent announcements of wider powers given to the Administrators' Executive Council and Ministerial members, evoked a certain amount of interest amongst the more politically conscious, but even then it was interpreted nebulously and considered not to directly concern them. The widespread use of radio as a medium for political enlightenment, is not having the desired effect, not because the population don't possess radios, but because they are more inclined to tune into the lighter musical broadcasts. In any case the use of a lingua franca in these broadcasts, would only reach a minority, as the majority, the Kamea, not only don't have radios, but are only conversant in the vernacular. One possible solution to the former problem, would be for propaganda broadcasts to be broken up into shorter sequences, and scattered throughout the more popular 'Listeners Choice' and musical programmes.

ii) Frequently, during these discussions, it was asked if there had been any further developments in the House of Assembly's search for a name for the Territory. All were in favour of the combine Papua New Guinea, and few had heard any of the more exotic suggestions. The Select Committee for Constitutional Development came under a mild form of attack by AMINI/KAMA of Okovai, as a vehicle by which the younger and more radical elements of Port Moresby Society were hastening premature Self Government. Coupled with this was the apprehension that the Europeans would depart, leaving them at the mercy of their coastal counterparts, in particular the Moveave's. It was explained that neither Self Government nor Independence necessarily heralded the departure of all Europeans, and in any case, the laws were designed to safeguard their rights, while the Select Committee was touring the Territory to ascertain the populations views on Self Government, and that the views of the whole population would be taken into account, before any recommendations were made.

5) HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY MEMBERS:

i) The Kovios, in meetings at Okovai and Urulau, expressed a lack of confidence, in the member for Lakekamu, Mr. Tore Lokoloko. Whilst it was acknowledged that Mr. Lokoloko was working hard for his people (this was based on frequent use of his name during news broadcasts), they also felt that he should have visited them at least once since his election, particularly in the lights of his fairly regular visits to the coastal areas of the electorate. Mr. V. B. Counsel, of the Western and Gulf Regional, was mentioned only once in passing, and it was conceded that as he had such a large area to cover, he must have conceivably been busier than Mr. Lokoloko.

ii) Any further Electoral changes in this area, will probably take place at Kokoro, and will include the Biar groups, who previously voted in the Kaindi Open Electorate. During the course of this Patrol, Village Constable Kilik of Kokoro requested that his people now be included in the East Kerema (LAKEKAMU) electorate, in time for the next elections.

b) ECONOMIC1. General Rural Development;

i) Before even attempting large scale cash cropping in an area such as this, consideration should be given to developmental projects that would facilitate market access for would-be entrepreneurs, and besides the two main rivers, the only route currently being investigated, is the Kokoro airstrip. Began as a self-help project, and encouraged by private aircraft operators based in Wau, the airstrip has now reached the stage, where, providing the present pace of work is maintained, aircraft operations will be a reality within six months. 8 days, between the 16/7/70 and the 24/7/70, were spent at Kokoro, surveying, pegging levels and re-aligning the strip. Upon arrival there were 100 feet of runway surface completely cleared, and partially levelled, with another 500 feet partially cleared. It was found however, that it was necessary to re-orientate the runway 5 degrees, to avoid a swampy depression and small creek, at the northern end. The runway is now 1750 feet, on a bearing of 5 degrees north. Maximum width will now be 130 feet between the markers, with a further 30 feet on either side, flyover clearance. This could possibly be extended on the eastern perimeter to the required 50 feet. A large depression at the 400 ft mark was filled and cambered, by the removal of small ridges from other sections. Approach clearances have been blazed to the required one in five splay, and the southern approach had been completed at the time of my second visit. A sketch plan of the airstrip is attached as an appendix.

ii) Presently the sole source of income for Kokoro and Mirimas is gold mining, past cash cropping efforts such as coffee and rice, have been let lapse, while the people undertook the airstrip construction. It is anticipated that these, as well as intensified gold mining, will be resumed when the strip is complete. Unfortunately, this area was not part of the 1967 C.S.I.R.O. soil survey ("Land Systems of Kerema and Vailala"), and its potential can only be superficially assessed, or in relation to similar areas that were covered by the survey. This work, will be used as a reference.

iii) As stated in the Local Government chapter, a feasibility survey was conducted on the possibility of a road link between Malalaua and Bulldog. The original route was from TITIKAINI, N.W. of Malalaua, across to the Tauri. From the Tauri to Keremahaua on the Lakekamu, thence Grimm Point, Okovai, and finally Bulldog. It is now recommended that the Keremahaua/Bulldog section, be re-routed along the west banks of the Lakekamu and Tiveri rivers to PARAI'ITA, then across the Tiveri to Bulldog. This new route would not only avoid crossing the Lakekamu twice, but would also miss the steep hills in the east bank, and the large areas of sago swamp to the north of Okovai. On the west bank there are only small areas of swamp scattered through relatively stable soils. From Keremahaua to the Tauri, it is suggested that the route follows the southern slopes of Rim Ridge, to a point on the Tauri approximately two miles below Rim Ridge, thus avoiding the high, steep ridges slightly north, and the large expanses of sago swamp to the immediate south. From this point to Titikaini, follows low undulating hills that have stable soils, and would provide adequate drainage during the wet season.

iv) The people of Titikaini, on their own initiative, have already commenced building a vehicular road, intended to link up with the former A.P.C. oil rig site. Surveys have already been conducted into the possibility of re-opening the Wau/Bulldog road (see Malalaua P.R.No.1 & 1a of 1969/70), and providing this was connected to a Malalaua/Bulldog road, the first trans-Territory road would be a reality

2. Resettlement;

i) Between the 21st, of April 1910, and the 5th. of December 1934, a total of 18,975 acres of land in the immediate vicinity of Bulldog, was declared Waste and Vacant. In 1961, the then District Officer for the Gulf District, conducted a preliminary survey to assess the possibilities of utilizing this land for a resettlement scheme. There are no maps available of the area, and the last correspondence appears to have been in September 1961, when the proposal was submitted to the Director of Native Affairs. Assuming that the 19,000 odd acres lies between the Tiveri and Aivavi Rivers, then it would encompass five distinct Land Systems. (reference CSIRO Land Systems of the Kerema and Vailala).

a) TAURI Land System: - Unstable alluvial flood plains, moderately suitable for pastures, with low suitability for arable crops, tree crops and rice.

b) HEPEA Land System: - Stable alluvial plains. High suitability for pastures and rice, moderate for arable and tree crops. Could become higher for the latter following improved drainage and flood control.

c) OLIPAI Land System: - Littoral sand, alluvial gravel, silt and clay, over mudstone and deeps limestone. Generally good land with high potential for tree crops and improved pastures, low potential for arable crops.

d) HAUTA Land System: - Low hills of mudstone, siltstone, sandstone and subordinate limestone. Generally high potential for tree crops and improved pastures. Moderate potential for arable crops.

e) MEIPORO Land System: - Low hills with steep straight slopes. Moderate suitability for tree crops and improved pastures.

ii) Potential for utilizing this waste and vacant land, for a large resettlement scheme, is high. Communications routes already exist, and only require rehabilitation. Such a scheme could be easily incorporated into a Kovic Local Government Council, which in turn could be partially responsible for the establishment and maintenance of essential services such as roads, health and Education. A resettlement scheme has already come under discussions in the East Kerema Council, and \$2,000 was allocated in the Five Year Development Plan, as a part subsidy, in the establishment of resettlement for numbers of landless coastal people. The 19,000 acres available at Bulldog, would accommodate these, as well as providing more than enough land for people from other areas. It is suggested that a more intensified investigation be conducted as soon as possible, preferable by Officers of Technical Departments, and following a favourable report, a Rural Development submission be made for next financial year.

3) Resettlement Activities of Developmental Departments:

i) Activities of any form are virtually non-existent. Two short visits have been made recently by Officers of the Department of Agriculture, Stock and Fisheries as far as Keremahaua on the Lakekamu, and once as far as Futei and Kotai on the Tauri. Aside from brief, and apparently uninterested inspections of village plots, they neither disseminated advice, nor instituted further crop plantings. No records of their visits were made in village books, and the few figures of cash crop plantings, available from their rather vague Patrol Reports, differ vastly from those physically counted during the course of this Patrol.

ii) The Department of Public Health, through its 'Aid Posts' at Okovai and Futei, is also considered guilty of neglect. Supervising Officers of that Department, only appear to visit their 'men in the field' when they are in need of respite from the rigours of duty on the coast. The Futei Orderly, Karikara/Oaraturu, was absent at ~~Futei~~ Kukipi for ten days upon my arrival, and had not returned by my departure, nine days later. It is hoped that the Patrols' reports of widespread influenza (which will be covered under Health), will goad them into action.

4) Cash Croppings and Miscellaneous Developmental Activities:

i) The Koviö Census Division has an estimated 20,000 coffee trees, 95 economic coconut trees, 37 rubber seedlings, and eight acres of rice, already planted, with an estimated 30% further expansion planned. Exact figures, are available from the Area Study compiled by Mr. A.P.O. Davey. For the most part, these plantings are by individuals on communal land, and who have done so on their own volition. In several cases, namely Patai'ita and Keremahaua, coffee trees were bearing or had reached unmanageable heights, the owners declaring that they did not know what to do with them, and at the same time virtually pleading for technical assistance.

ii) Market outlets for produce, primarily rice and copra, were through the now defunct ISAPERURURU Co-operative Marketing Society, The Sacred Heart Catholic Mission Terapo, and D.S.S.F. Malalaua or Kukipi. What little marketing now conducted is through Father Gasser of Terapo, and spasmodically through Agriculture. It is my contention that further cash cropping in the Census Division should be discouraged until such time as these areas can be given adequate specialised attention, and reliable markets arranged.

iii) The sale of timber, through Moveave Sawmill, is the means by which all but the most inaccessible groups derive their income. Timber is cut in the upper reaches of both rivers, trimmed by the Mill chainsaw, pulled to the river and rafted to Moveave, where payment is effected on a superfootage basis. Owing to Moveave disputes over land, and the subsequent deliberate hold-ups in timber payments, the system broke down to the extent that the mill has been non-operational, for periods of up to two weeks. The Koviö and Kamea suppliers, refusing to bring timber that they were not being paid for. In an attempt to remedy the situation, Mr. Co-operatives Officer Thompson of Moveave, accompanied the patrol to Urulau and Okovai, in July. Discussions were held, and the people

agreed to supply more timber, on the proviso that payments were effected immediately, and the chainsaw was retained in the area. Since then, regular rafts of timber have been sent to Moveave, and payments are a little more reliable. However, complaints were received at Urulau, that the chainsaw, which eventually materialised, was not put into operation, because the operator refused to work with the Kovic's. This has since been brought up with Mr. Thompson, and I am assured that the position has been rectified.

iv) Whilst at Okovai, the Patrol was approached by AMINI/KAMA and A.P.O. Angamai, as to the possibility of their purchasing a chain saw, and the Administration instructing one of their men in its' use. It was explained that the Assistant District Commissioner, would possibly be agreeable, providing that the trainee was willing to work on one of the Rural Development Roads, where he could receive instruction. Such a project, if it eventuates, could have a profound effect on the Kovic economy.

v) Mr. Gabriel TATI, the newly elected manager of the Moveave Sawmill, was encountered at Putei, where he was canvassing timber, again with the promise of chainsaw assistance. He was received fairly well by the Kamea people, and was last heard of, trimming logs in the Nenamu/Bidua area. Those people spoken to, in and around Putei, were of the opinion that the chainsaw offer would not last long, but while it did they were willing to fell timber. The Mill itself, has had even more setbacks recently, this time with the continued malfunction of antiquated machinery. Not only a continuous supply of logs, but also considerable financial reserves and better management, are needed before the mill can sustain profitable operation. The latter two are sadly lacking.

vi) The crocodile skin industry is showing strong signs of revival, particularly in the Okovai area, although numerous 'slides' were also noted on the Tiver, Oreba, and Upper Tauri rivers. Numbers of skins are being taken by Moveave hunters, a cause for further discontent, and the Okovai people recently shipped a quantity of skins to Port Mofesby, the only market that they feel they can trust. A full explanation of the Crocodile Protection Ordinance was requested at Okovai, where the general concensus of opinion was that the Bill had been introduced by a handful of unscrupulous Europeans, in an effort to corner the market. The reasons for, and the contents of the Ordinance was explained, and I am sure, absorbed by those listening. Several requests for Hunters licences were received, and these were referred on to D.A.S.F. Malalaua.

vii) Kokoro and Mirimas gold mining efforts have, as previously stated, been curtailed by airstrip construction work. It is anticipated that these will be resumed after the 'strip is completed. Several enquiries were made as to the possibility of marketing their gold through the Cash Office at Malalaua, rather than Wau, This is I think, mainly because these people are trying to establish closer ties with the areas to the south, and the sale of gold at Malalaua would facilitate this. Strong traces of gold were found in the newly contacted Kamea village of

HAUWIAPATA, on the Olipai River. This area was part of the 'fabled' Lakekamu Gold Fields of the 1920's and 30's, but a commercial find was never made. Village Constable KILIK of Kokoro, who accompanied the Patrol, indicated that the quality and quantity of gold panned at Hauwiapata, equalled any that could be found around Kokoro, and would be a profitable proposition for a native mining operation. Small amounts of gold are also mined in the vicinity of Patai'ita, and marketed in Wau, but apparently, the only miner there, AMDIKA, has been 'fleeced' by some of his Aseki relations, only receiving part payment for his gold. Patai'ita mining operations have now been indefinitely suspended. Traces of gold were also seen in Fish Creek, and the Patai River, all of which could provide a reasonable income for those people living in the north of the Sub District.

viii) There is no non-indigenous development.

At all villages visited, complaints were received at the high standard of education, or more frequently lack thereof, that their children were receiving. Actually most of these complaints came from the older villagers, where this was felt that the Administration or the Council, should assist them in the field of education. It was explained that they could not do so, until such time as they had control over the village, and the establishment of such a centre. The majority of these are to be found under 'Education'.

iii) School attendance figures, fluctuate considerably. This is particularly applicable to the Patai area, where parents are inclined to go away for weeks at a time, naturally taking their offspring with them. Complaints to this effect were received from the United Church pastor at Jauhe, and when the parents were questioned as to their reasons, they replied that they did not like the teacher, a Patai man.

iv) Report, The Sacred Heart teacher at Patai, holds informal classes primarily for the training of Catechists. The products of this school have already been sent to HUBAL, about 1000, on the coast.

v) Health

Health services in the area have further deteriorated with the closure of the Karamahua Aid Post. Lakimani people, particularly those at Uralia and Karamahua, now have an extra half day's ride to the Aid Post at Okoval, while the Okoval Aid Post, formerly, AMIWA, has an even longer ride to cope with. Several himself, again complained of the Patrol about the lack of P.M.H. assistance, in particular the failure to supply essential food and oil for his outboard motor. He stated as the reason for his not being able to visit the more outlying villages regularly. Furthermore, a visit to Lakimani Hospital to obtain medical supplies, requires a four day upriver journey to Okoval, and two days return journey, leaving the area completely without medical attention for at least two weeks. The Council built Aid Post at Old Okoval, is now not used at all, and medicine is procured from a well kept store at the new village of Patai. The area for the

C) SOCIAL:1. Education;

i) Of the seven schools in the Census Division, five are, or were run by the United Church, one at Futei by the Sacred Heart Catholic Mission, and one establishment at Kokoro, by the Lutheran Mission, Garaina. Of all these schools, only one has a certified Teacher. He is MALAVI/KAUMA of Okovai. Since the last patrol to the area, the United Church pastor cum part time teacher, from Urulau has returned, and announced his intention of remaining. SONU KAIRU, the Iokea pastor who was promulgating the faith and teaching at Bulldog (Batai'ita), has now left, apparently never to return. An additional part-time school, Keveleka has also been closed. MINAI/YALIP, teacher from Kokoro, again asked the patrol, if educational materials, i.e. slates, pencils, books and chair, could be supplied by the Administration, as his own headquarters in Garaina, had neglected to do so.

ii) At all villages visited, complaints were received at the low standard of Education, or more frequently lack thereof, that their children were receiving. Naturally most of these complaints came from the Kovio villages, where it was felt that the Administration or the Council, should assist them in the field of Education. It was explained that this could not eventuate, until such time as they had combined into one village, facilitating the establishment of such a centre. Remarks apropos of this are to be found under 'political'.

iii) School attendance figures, fluctuate enormously. This is particularly applicable in the Tauri area, where parents are inclined to go 'bush' for weeks at a time, naturally taking their offspring with them. Complaints to this effect were received from the United Church pastor at Kwahae, and when the parents were questioned as to their reasons, they replied that they did not like the teacher, a Moveave man.

iv) Robert, The Sacred Heart teacher at Futei, holds informal classes primarily for the training of Catechists. Two products of this school have already been sent to HAMDABI, above Kotai, on the Tauri.

2) Health:

i) Health services in the area have further deteriorated with the closure of the Keremahau Aid Post. Lakekama people, particularly those at Urulau and Keremahau, now have an extra half days paddle to the Aid Post at Okovai, while the Okovai Aid Post Orderly, ANGAMAI, has an even larger area to cope with. Angamai himself, again complained to the Patrol about the lack of P.H.D. assistance, in particular the failure to supply promised fuel and oil for his outboard motor. This he claims is the reason for his not being able to visit the more outlying villages regularly. Furthermore, a visit to Kukipi Hospital to obtain medical supplies, requires a four day paddle downstream ~~to Kukipi~~, and ten days return journey, leaving the area completely without Medical attention for at least two weeks. The Council-built Aid Post at Old Okovai, is now not used at all, and medicine is dispensed from a small lean-to at the new village site. An area for the

Aid Post has been marked out, but the people will be unable to shift the building without skilled assistance, and some finance.

ii) The Putei Aid Post Orderly KARIKARA/OARATURU, is not functioning at all. Aside from one short visit to Kotai, half an hour's paddle away, and once to Titikaini, he has not left the station. As stated in another paragraph, he had been away two weeks at the time of my second visit, ostensibly to obtain more medical supplies. This was completely false, as I was personally called upon to treat a number of people, mainly patrol personnel, and medical supplies were found to be more than adequate. When I visited Putei in June KARIKARA complained that his house was in poor condition, and the people of Kwahae, Kotai, Kevaleka and Wemaiyu, were requested to obtain building materials for a new house. This has since been complied with, and it now only remains to be built.

iii) Health was generally poor, particularly in the Lakekamu area, where recent deaths were directly attributable to influenza. During the period spent on Kokoro airstrip, a daily average of 60% of the work force was off due to illness. Men were sent to Okovai, and returned with Angamai, who over a two day period, treated some 160 people, mainly for influenza. Two cases of suspected meningitis were treated at MIRIMAS, where this disease is believed to have been responsible for the deaths of large numbers of people, over the past two years. It appears to have been confined to Mirimas, as there were no recorded cases at either Okovai or Kokoro. Bad ulcers and malaria are also rife. Two cases of nephritis and three of pneumonia, all from Kokoro and Mirimas, were sent to Kukipi for more intensified treatment.

iv) The aftermath of the influenza epidemic was visible everywhere. Almost every child, and a high percentage of adults had bronchial troubles or head colds, and few had had treatment of any kind.

v) One case of yaws was noted in the newly contacted Kamea group of HAUWIAPATA. Aside from this, and the odd ulcer, the more primitive of the Kamea people showed little signs of influenza, and were remarkably healthy.

vi) Requests for Health Services came from Urulau, Kokoro, and the Putei. It was explained that the Administration was doing what it could, but owing to Staff shortages, and the small and scattered nature of the population, Aid posts could not be established in every village. The possibility of establishing an Aid Post at Kokoro should be examined, particularly once the airstrip is completed, as it is believed that this area, with anticipated future migrations in, will eventually hold a large population. The Urulau/Keremahaua problem would be solved with the joining of Urulau and Okovai into one village, while the Putei health services, providing of course that the Aid Post orderly remains on the job, is considered adequate for the area. Given the establishment of a possible resettlement scheme at Bulldog, a larger hospital would have to be built to cope with the population.

3) Law and Order:

i) As instructed, investigations were conducted into the incidence of cannibalism amongst the Kamea groups. At Patai'ita, Village Constable AMDIKA, reported that his wife, who had recently died at Kukipi hospital, of severe burns, was in fact murdered by another woman of Patai'ita, APEI. Subsequent questioning revealed that APEI, because of a dispute with the V.C., deliberately set fire to his wife's grass skirt, with the result that she was severely burned about the body. These burns ultimately causing death. Two other women, who witnessed the incident, had since departed for the Aseki area, and despite an intensive search could not be found. During the course of the investigation, it was revealed that following the death of the woman, APEI, another woman, and two men had disinterred the body and had eaten it. This occurred in one of the Wards at Kukipi Hospital. The skull and most of the bones were broken up, and thrown into the sea in front of Kukipi, while a portion of the flesh was cooked and carried back to the village. APEI and the other three, were taken into custody, and sent ahead to Malalaua, where a more detailed investigation was carried out, and charges laid. Investigations into the reports of further cannibalism in the Tauri area found nothing. The remains of an adult male were seen in a hamlet on the headwaters of the PATAI river, but he had apparently died of natural causes, and judging by the amount of flesh still adhering to the bones, the corpse had not been interfered with. Cannablism is and will continue to occur in this area for some time to come, and unless one of the deceased's relatives is offended in any way, it is doubtful if reports will ever be received.

ii) The reports of a fight at HAMDARI, where one man was allegedly killed by an arrow, were investigated, however, a Police party from Kaintiba had already visited the area, and taken those involved back to Kaintiba. The patrol received an excellent reception, when initial contact was made with a group of Kamea people, HAUWIAPATA, living on the Olipai River. These people had received no advance warning of our coming, but exhibited no signs of nervousness, and were friendly to the point of being effusive.

iii) The remainder of the area is relatively law-abiding, with few complaints received. Only nine Local Courts were heard throughout the course of the Patrol, and of these, there were only five convictions.

4. Services Provided By Government and Government Agencies:

i) Aside from those mentioned under Health, there are no others.

4. Missions:

i) The whole Census Division, comes mainly under the sphere of the United Church, with the Sacred Heart Catholic Mission at Putei, and the Lutheran Mission represented at Kokoro. It could not be considered that any of the three Missions are doing anything in the way of developing the area, other than elevating the status of the local population a little, by providing a very basic education for the children.

3

ii) United Church pastors from both the Lakekamu and the Tauri, pay regular visits to their Headquarters at MORU, frequently leaving their villages for months at a time, but there does not appear to be any reciprocal visits by their Head Missionary. This is attributable to their operating on a limited budget, something that also curtailed their aircraft operations into Bulldog. The general consensus of opinion from the pastors, is that the recent retirement of Mr. H. E. Brown will cause a further disintegration in Mission services. Only time will tell.

iii) The Lutheran Mission at Kokoro is in an equally unenviable situation, although their morale was recently boosted by the four-day visit of some of their Mission hierarchy from Wau. Apparently the first time this has happened since the establishment of Kokoro.

iv) The Putei Catholic Mission has been stagnating since the departure of Father Marx on recreation leave. Catechist Robert, who is in charge during the Priest's absence, is a well liked and respected citizen of the area, who could be considered maintaining the status quo, assisted by regular visits from Terapo Mission Staff.

5) Cults and Unrest:

i) This has been adequately covered under Political.

ii) There are no known cults in the Census Division.

6) Community Education and Womens Clubs: Not applicable.

7) Youth Activities: Not applicable.

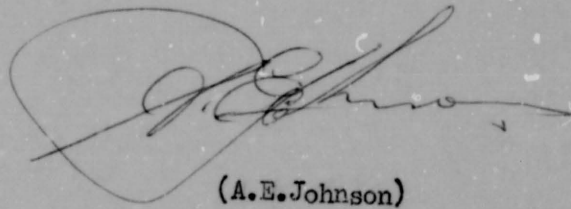
2

D) MISCELLANEOUS:

i) A platoon of A Company, 1PIR, led by 1st.Lte.KESPE, visited Kokoro and Bulldog, en route Bulolo from Malalaua. They remained at Kokoro three days and carried out some civic action on the Kokoro Airstrip. The Platoon was well received in all areas, and the fears, previously evinced by Amiri Kama of Okovai (Subject of an Intelligence Report), proved groundless. The people of Kokoro and Mirimas in particular, were more than pleased to have additional assistance, and I am sure gave them considerable added incentive..

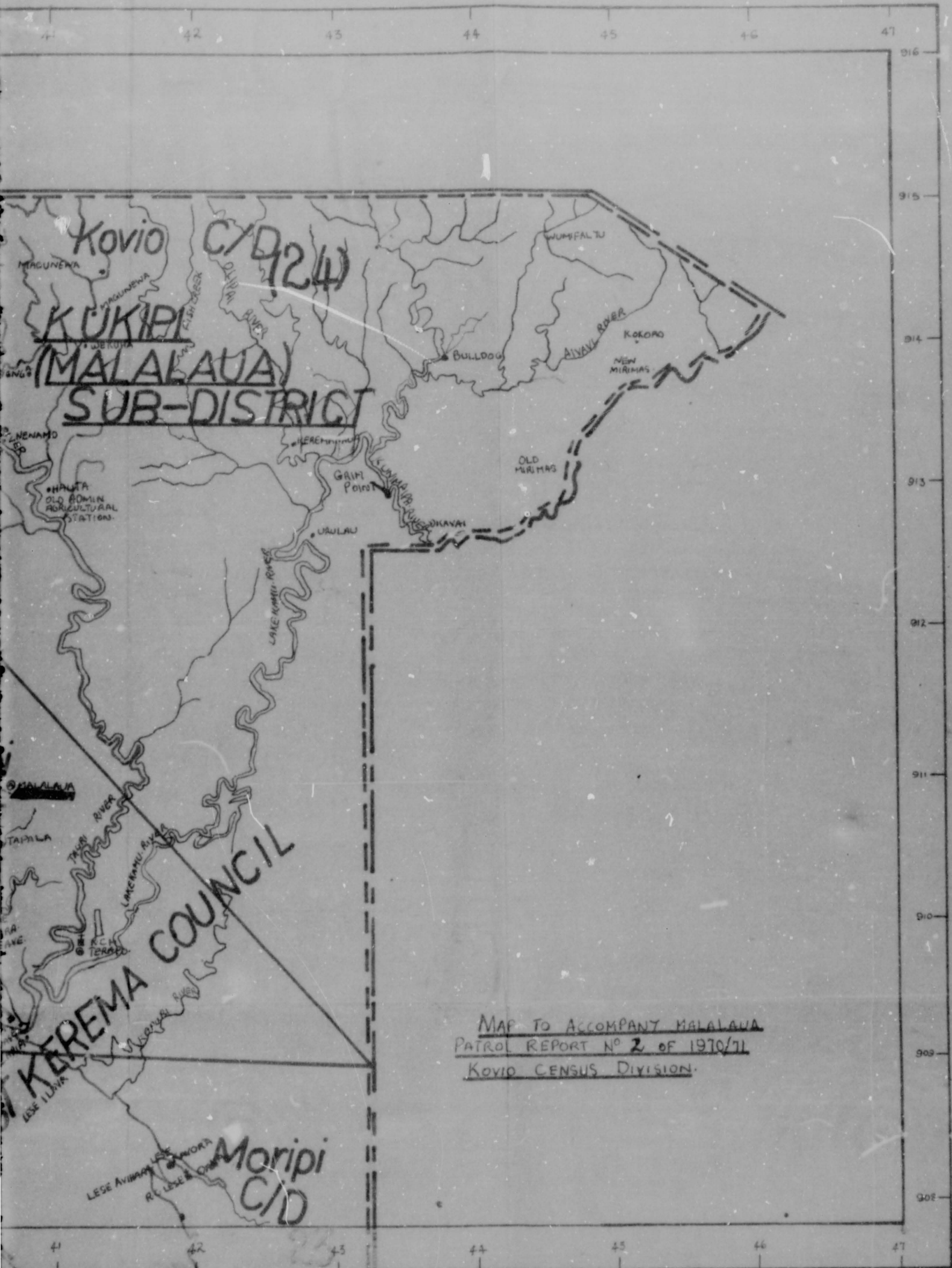
ii) Finally, the Patrol was able to make contact, with those Kamea people, who were not previously advised as to possible prospecting operations in the Upper Iauri. The contents of pertinent Lands and Mines circulars on Prospecting were explained to them. It is doubtful whether they understood, and it is my contention that an experienced constable or Officer of this Department should accompany Mining people into the area.

iii) There is nothing further to report under this heading.



(A.E. Johnson)

Assistant District Officer



MAP TO ACCOMPANY MALALAWA
PATROL REPORT NO 2 OF 1970/71
KOVID CENSUS DIVISION.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

A

District of GULF Report No. 2-1970/71

Patrol Conducted by Allen JOHNSON, A.D.O.

Area Patrolled Kovio Census Division.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans Ian DAVEY A.P.O.

Natives Various Members R.P.N.G.C.

Duration—From 4/8/1970 to 28/8/1970

Number of Days 25

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 28/10/16/1969

Medical Unknown / /19

Map Reference Fourmil Series WAU

Objects of Patrol As per patrol instructions.

Population of Area; 1058.

Director of Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund

.....

.....

.....

ry,

DDA 67-2-13



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

42

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference.....
If calling ask for
Mr.....

In Reply
Please Quote

No. 67-5-38/494
DJH:CB

Department of the Administrator,
KEREMA,
Gulf District.

14 December, 1970.

The Departmental Head,
Department of the Administrator,
Division of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

41

Malalaua Patrel Report No. 2 by Mr. I. Davey A.P.O.

Your 67-2-13 of 1st December, 1970 refers.

Mr. Davey misread your 67-1-0 of 25th September, 1970, with the result that he presented an Area Study rather than a Situation Report with his report.

However, as he has been constantly on patrol since he submitted this report and as his Situation Report adequately covered his activities on the patrol, the error was overlooked and no Situation Report was requested.

R.S. Bell
R.S. BELL
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

cc: Mr. I. Davey,
Sub-District Office,
Malalaua
cc: Mr. I. Davey,
Sub-District Office,
Malalaua

"When a village moves to a new site, its old name in the Census figures or in correspondence, local Government reports etc., with the new site name entered in brackets after the original name if deemed necessary. If it subsequently moves to another site, the original name must still be used but the bracketed name may be altered to that of the new site. On no account is the original name to be altered or deleted from the records".

ry.

67-2-13

Division of District Administration,

KONEDOBU. PAPUA.

1st December, 1970.

The District Commissioner,
KORORUA.
 Gulf District.

MALALAU PATROL NO. 2/70-71

Your reference 67-5-38/423 of 23rd November, 1970.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Annual Census and Area Study by Mr. A. Johnson, Assistant District Officer and Mr. I. Davey, Assistant Patrol Officer of the KOVIO Census Division.

A valuable report documenting local problems and attitudes adequately. Your comments and those of the Assistant District Commissioner adequately cover the points of interest raised by the report. The census figures will be further commented on under separate memorandum. No Situation Report has been submitted with the area study would you please check as to its whereabouts.

(T.W. ELLIS)
Departmental Head.

cc: Mr. A. Johnson,
 Sub-District Office,
MALALAU.

cc: Mr. I. Davey,
 Sub-District Office,
MALALAU

DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

2. "When a village moves to a new site it is usual for its old name in the Census figures or in general correspondence, Local Government Council election returns etc., with the new site name entered in brackets after the original name if deemed necessary. If it subsequently moves to another site, the original name must still be used but the bracketed name may be altered to that of the new site. On no account is the original name to be altered or deleted from the records".

67-2-13 (40)

Mr. Davey has not complied with this instruction in the case of OWANENGA village. The name has been corrected at this office in accordance with the above instructions.

A submission has been made to have the newly contacted village of HAUWIAPAIA on the Village Population Register.

Please draw Mr. Davey's attention to D.D.A. Circular 14-2-0 of 14th October, 1970 regarding additional information required on the front of the Census forms. This information has been added at this office, however it is your responsibility to check that patrol reports submitted to this office are in order. In future please ensure you do so.

This report is very good when it is considered that it is Mr. Davey's first patrol. His observations are mature and pertinent.

Claim for Camping Allowance has been processed as is attached hereto for payment, together with a sunprint copy of the patrol map, for your records.

R.S. BELL
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

MEMO: The Departmental Head,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

The abovementioned report, together with Census figures and comments by the Assistant District Commissioner, Malalaua are attached hereto for your information.

R.S. BELL
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

Please draw Mr. Davey's attention to D.D.A. Circular 14-2-0 of 14th October, 1970 and in particular paragraphs 2 and 3 which read as follows:-

2. "When a village moves to a new site its old name in the Census figures or in general correspondence, Local Government Council election returns etc., with the new site name entered in brackets after the original name if deemed necessary. If subsequently moves to another site, the original name must still be used but the bracketed name may be altered to that of the new site. On no account is the original name to be altered or deleted from the records".

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

(79) 28

Telephone DISADM
Telephone

Our Reference 67-2-5/278

If calling on

Mr. D.C./JTO

Department 67-5-38/423
Sub-District DJH:CB Administration

KEREMA,
Gulf District.

23 November, 1970.

The District Commissioner,
Gulf District,

Assistant District Commissioner,
MALALAU.

MALALAU PATROL REPORT NUMBER - 1970/71
SUBMITTED BY A.P.C. JR IAN DAVEY.

Malalau Patrol Report No. 2 of 1970/71 Part 2

KOVIO Census Division by Mr. I. Davey APO

The above mentioned report together with your covering comments are to hand.

Your comments adequately cover the points raised and leave little necessity for comment by me.

As far as I can see, the Applications to the Land Titles Commission referred to on page 6 of the Area Study have still not been submitted. Please attend to this matter forthwith as requested in my 35-8-15 of 28th October, 1970.

Although it may be economically feasible to construct a road from Malalau to Hauta in the future, it is unlikely that a road from Hauta on to Bulldog and thence Wau would be feasible, due to the sparseness of the population along this route. However, this matter will be considered more fully at the District Co-ordinating Committee meeting early next month, after which you will be advised of the outcome.

It will be many years before isolated groups such as the KOVIO's will gain much political awareness, especially as their sparsity of numbers does not give them much say in the Territory wide political matters.

The matter of the KOVIO people's position in the East Kerema Local Government Council has been passed on to the Senior Local Government Officer for his comments. At present I can see little point in excluding these people from the Council as taxation can be dealt with by the Council staff in the form of tax exemptions and the initiation of a low level Council in this area at this stage would be impractical.

Please draw Mr. Davey's attention to my 14-2-1 of 8th September, 1970 and in particular paragraph 2 which reads as follows:-

2. "When a village moves to a new site it is to retain its old name in the Census figures or in general correspondence, Local Government Council Election returns etc., with the new site name entered in brackets after the original name if deemed necessary. If it subsequently moves to another site, the original name must still be used but the bracketed name may be altered to that of the new site. On no account is the original name to be altered or deleted from the records".

Mr. Marks was due back before Christmas, but report that he may not be back until March next year

37

COMMUNICATIONS PAGE 15. Mr Davey has submitted a map with comments thereon showing where he walked with relation to finding route for the road, where he left the ridge which he considered to be far better than the walking track the people later took him on.

COUNCIL TAX PAGE 19. This point has been recognized for a long time and has been the subject of various memoranda issuing from this office.

The interpretation of "white man" as being synonymous with "Government" is interesting. Unfortunately the Kukukuku people remain an extreme minority group in this Subdistrict. We cannot afford the time necessary to make them, more economic, more politically aware because of far more pressing matters in the Council areas on the coast. As it is, the area has had 3 major patrols in less than 12 months.

ECONOMY PAGE 20. It is suggested that an extract of this page be made available to the District Rural Development Officer. The Rural Development Officer for this area has not visited the Lakekamu area for some time, perhaps if he is otherwise committed, one of the Rural Development Assistants at Malalaua can go there.

The big point is not how the coffee is growing but if it is being marketed. This point is illustrated towards the bottom of paragraph 2 on Para 20 - the coffee was not seen at all because of encroaching jungle.

Basically then, the problem is not one of constant advice by Agriculture Officers, but marketing. The problems of marketing in the Kovio are well known, the people are too far away from markets to sell their produce. Roads will overcome the problem but necessitate large expenditure of money in maintenance costs, for small groups of population.

The Malalaua - Bulldog - Wau road is the subject of a Rural Development submission to be considered in your office later this month.

The reporting Officer has correctly assessed UNIA as a weak man (see Page 7) but at least he is doing a bit in an effort to make some of money.

Apparently as a result of correct advice from the patrol the shade was thinned out, but not as advised, and this was done too drastically which resulted in coffee almost dying from lack of shade.

PAGE 21. On the other hand the Tauri has received more attention from the Agriculture Department than the Lakekamu, and interest has been sustained to a certain extent with the people making more frequent trips to Malalaua to consult on problems.

Pages 22 and 23 contain some interesting information, especially the amounts enumerated under Section (e) Page 22.

PAGE 24. The potential to expand is not a significant factor until it is decided if the area is to have road access. This depends on the success of the Rural Development Submission I mentioned earlier.

PAGE 25. The Department of Forests is naturally reluctant to do anything in the area until its present timber leases are finalized legally. I hope as a result of this patrol, this will occur.

PAGE 26. While one sympathizes with the Kovio people much of their lack of success can be attributed to the Councillor not attending meetings. He has a long road to travel to and from meetings.

The situation with the Kovios is not as alarming as it seems. Mr A E Johnson ADO. recommended in his report on this patrol that a low income council be started in the area. The idea is good but probably unfeasible unless an Officer was posted to the area to see the Council gets the necessary assistance in its formative years.

The Census figures have been checked with last years figures and balance. The various other appendices require little comment.

Attached to the original copy of the Report is a map showing the claims of two of the groups claiming land on the River. As you know the Moveave people refused to file a claim.

36

Previously the Kuku kuku people apparently agreed not to claim on land south of Fische Creek at the meeting Kovios and Moveaves at Moveave with D.D.C. Mr. W.J.G.Lambden in 1963.

I regret that this map was not supplied with Mr Johnson's Report and hes retarded the submission of the claims from your office.

Mr Davey has submitted an informative report in the required manner. His observations are mainly mature and he has a facility for research which is most essential to good reporting.

These attributes are bound to enhance in the future. Mr Davey will have to check his narrative more closely in the for such faults as mis-spelling, abbreviations (H.S. for High School, DON'T IT'S (FOR IT IS) etc) unwieldy adjectives such as educative, crossings out etc.)

Nevertheless this is a very good first effort. The Officer is in the process of submitting a second report on the KOKEA Airstrip work and the road survey from Popo to the Arika Swamps. He has a total of 66 days in the field out of a total of 103 days in this Subdistrict; claim for camping allowance is submitted.

For your information and comment please.

(D R SIMMS)
ASSISTANT DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

y)
1

ry,

(35)

D I A R Y I.R. DAVEY A.P.O.

The Field Officers Journal of the reporting Officer, Folios 2 to 12 (inclusive) refer.

4th August, 1970. (Tuesday). (1) MALALAU - MOVEAVE.

Morning spent preparing for the patrol. 1135 left Malalau by canoe arriving Moveave 1230. Land meeting held, early evening, discussing the ownership of land along the Tauri and Lakekamu Rivers. Moveave people decided to ask to meet the other parties to the dispute, at Malalau. No land claims were filed. Court cases were heard from 1945-2210. Slept in Moveave Womens Club.

5th August, 1970. (Wednesday). (2) Moveave - Urulau.

0815 left Moveave by canoe for Urulau arriving 1445. Afternoon spent settling in and preparing census sheets. Slept Urulau.

6th August, 1970. (Thursday). (3) URULAU

Sk Census unable to be done as many of the people had not returned from cutting timber. Day spent gathering information for area study, inspecting the coffee plantation, which looks mature but is not bearing, talking with some of the people and finishing the census sheets, which had not been prepared as previously thought. At night a meeting was held regarding the land problems and the men asked to be left to discuss this matter among themselves overnight. Slept Urulau.

7th August, 1970. (Friday). (4) URULAU - KEREMAHUA.

Census for Urulau revised. Land meeting held, the borders of claimed land being clearly defined, and a statement regarding this history of the land was recorded. Land Title Commission forms were filed. Prepared to travel to Keremahua but ½ hour delay caused by failure of the recoil starter of the outboard. 1220 left Urulau by canoe arriving Keremahua 1550. Most of the men were absent from the village so decided to wait till tomorrow to do census if the people have returned by then. Slept in old Aid Post near Keremahua.

8th August, 1970. (Saturday). (5) KEREMAHUA - OKAVAI.

Still only five men in the village and as a result the census was not revised as we will return in four days time. We discussed land claims and one complaint of adultery was recorded. 1000 left Keremahua by canoe arriving Okavai 1100. Afternoon spent settling in and talking to the few people in the village. Slept Okavai.

9th August, 1970. (Sunday). (6) OKAVAI.

Morning spent revising census, discussing land claims filed at Urulau for all the Kovic people and what work was available to earn cash incomes as well as the necessity of regular visits by an Agricultural Officer and methods to increase rate of timber cutting. Heard one complaint of adultery. Afternoon spent collecting Area Study information. Slept Okavai.

10th August, 1970. (Monday). (7) Okavai - New Mirimas.

0800 left Okavai by canoe. As the river was still partially in flood, it was decided to try to reach Mirimas by canoe, however the water level dropped further during the trip causing the canoe to continually foul many snags and ground on a few bars. Arrived at old Mirimas 1300, leaving after an hours rest at 1400. Easy walk to Mirimas along a good track, arriving at 1600.

11th August, 1970. (Tuesday). (8) MIRIMAS - KOKORO - MIRIMAS.

Mirimas census 0900-1000. Walked along good track to Kokoro (20 mins.) Census Kokoro 1100-1200. Afternoon spent collecting area study information and observing progress on the new Airstrip. Returned to Mirimas where a pig dispute was mediated upon and a complaint of sorcery heard. Slept Mirimas.

(24)

12th August, 1970. (Wednesday). (9) MIRIMAS - OKAVAI.
 Left Mirimas 0845 arriving old Mirimas 1030. Left Mirimas 1145 by canoe arriving Okavai 1630. Slow trip due to having to pole the canoe most of the way. Also 1 hour delay at Okavai waiting for carriers. 3 patients were brought to Okavai for Aid Post attention. More information for area study collected that evening. Slept Okavai.

13th August, 1970 (Thursday). (10) OKAVAI - PATAI'ITA.
 0830 left Okavai by canoe arriving Patai'ita 1030. Census recompiled from village book due to lack of correct census sheets. Afternoon visited Bulldog and inspected the condition of the old Airstrip, which looked to be in good condition requiring little clearing for future use. Evening and night spent investigating a complaint of murder and cannibalism the investigation being conducted by Const. Evara in a seemingly very efficient manner. Slept Patai'ita.

14th August, 1970 (Friday). (11) Patai'ita - Keremahaua.
 0830 left Patai'ita by canoe with prisoner and one sick child for treatment at Okavai. Arrived Okavai at 0900, leaving again at 0930 and arrived Keremahaua 1030. The canoe was returned to pick up carriers. In the afternoon three court cases were heard. One of ~~adultery~~ ^{EVASION} census, sentenced to 1 month hard labour and one of adultery to 2 months. A charge of sorcery was heard but the defendant was released due to lack of evidence. Rifle practice was held and later two more women were taken into custody concerning the cannibalism offence. Slept Keremahaua old Aid Post.

15th August, 1970. (Saturday). (12) Keremahaua.
 Morning census of Keremahaua. There were many absentees due to a meeting being held up the Tauri Rv. Area Study information collected and inspecting coffee which was growing to a height of 15 feet and had never been pruned. Coffee cherries were rotting on the trees and the assistance of an Agriculture Officer was requested. Rest of the day spent preparing for the second part of the patrol over land. Slept Keremahaua.

16th August, 1970. (Sunday). (13) KEREMAHAUA - BUSH CAMP
 0810 left Keremahaua along old track on the ~~west~~ ^{east} bank of the Olipai Rv. Old path in much need of repair, much cutting being needed. Tropical rain forest all the way much of the trip being overshoot steep ridges. Estimated distance travelled was 16 miles in 8 hours. Camped at old garden sight on the west bank of the river.

17th August, 1970. (Monday). (14) BUSH CAMP - HAUWIAPATA.
 0930 left camp traveling along the trail on the East bank of the river. The trail was more defined than the previous day ~~day~~ ^{day} the terrain was more rugged. Arrived Hauwiapata 1330 the patrol being very well relieved. People had had fairly constant intercourse with the Keremahaua people and as a result were not as primitive as expected. They have shifted down from the hills at the top of the Olipai within the last six months. Rest of the afternoon spent making camp. Slept under canvas at Hauwiapata.

18th August, 1970. (Tuesday). (15) HAUWIAPATA.
 Initial census conducted in the morning 18 people being present and 7 coming down the river from "ontop". After lengthy discussion it was ascertained that the path to fish Ck. along which we had intended to travel, was in poor condition and would require at least 2 days travel. As the village did not have sufficient food to supply the carriers with food for this period it was decided to raft back to Keremahaua the next day.

19th August, 1970. (Wednesday). (16) HAUWIAPATA - BUSH CAMP.
 Morning spent constructing rafts. This took longer than estimated due to the uncooperative nature of the ~~Keremahaua~~ and ~~Biaru~~ members of the patrol. During the morning th

23

19th August 1970 (cont.)

Kunimaipa and Biaru Members of the patrol. During the morning the Kamea people offered to sell us a pig, however it was now too late to reverse the decision to return to Keremahaua. 1345 left Hauwiapata by raft. During the morning the water level of the river had dropped and the rafting was very difficult in places. 1615 arrived at camp used the night of the 16th. About 10 carriers had walked and they revealed to us now that a far better track followed the west side of the river i.e. that opposite to the one we had travelled up. Slept bush camp

20th August, 1970 (17) BUSH CAMP - BUSH CAMP.

0830 departed camp by raft travelling to a new camp approx. 3 miles up river from Keremahaua arriving there at 1300. Rafting far less hazardous. Carriers arrived about 1 1/2 hrs. later.

21st August, 1970 (18)

Broke camp at 0745. Track was through rain forest then followed a river course. At 1345 carriers informed me of a quick and easy way to Futei, however they had failed to stop Mr. Johnson on this track. By the time another man had been sent to get Mr. Johnson 1 1/4 hours had been lost. New track involved travelling up a water shed to a considerable height (estimated 1500ft.) along a difficult track. Camped in heavy rain at 1800 on top of ridge.

22nd August, 1970, (19) RIDGE TOP TO FUTEI.

Left 0815 travelling down a ridge along a difficult track and arrived at Ngnamo at 1115. We were very well received here and informed the people that we would census the three villages at Bidua when we returned, 1200 left by native canoe for Futei Catholic Mission arriving at 1500, the river level being up so that we were able to pole all the way.

23rd August, 1970 (20). FUTEI

Sunday spent resting. Had been informed of the presence of Cnst. Michael in the area and suspecting that he had new instructions for us, it was decided to wait till he had returned to Futei - an estimated 2 days.

24th August, 1970 (Monday) (21) FUTEI

Morning census of Kwahae and Kevaleka. Census of Wemai'iu postponed due to poor attendance. Area study of Kwahae conducted. Afternoon travelled by canoe to Kotai (time - 45mins.) where census was conducted area study information collected and a number of coffee plantings inspected - most of them being in poor condition. Returned to Futei where we spent the night.

25th August, 1970 (Tuesday) (22) Futei - Bidua.

Morning revised census of Wemai'iu - sheets needing considerable revising - attendance good. Cnst. Michael arrived at 0930 and because of the communication he carried it was decided to split the patrol - Mr. Johnson continuing up to the top villages while I censused the bottom ones and investigated a possible road route from Bidua to Kitikaini. After rearranging patrol equipment left Futei by canoe at 1335 arriving Bidua 1445, where I was very well received. Word was sent to the other two villages that census would be held the next day.

26th August, 1970 (Wednesday) (23) BIDUA

After discussing the best possible route for the proposed road with the Village Constable the census was started at 0900. No census sheets were available for Ngnamo or Biria, however I was able to recompile the Biria sheets from the Village Book. Ngnamo sheets were completely recompiled, involving a new initial census. This resulted in the addition of 10 names more than the last census, which could not be accounted for. Afternoon spent traveling down the river to Biria inspecting plantings most of which were in poor condition. Walked back to Bidua along an old track in very poor condition

26th August 1970 (cont.)

distance was about 6-7 miles over quite rugged terrain. It would be quite difficult to construct a road between these two villages, requiring extensive detours and large bridges. During the day and later that night I had considerable informal discussions with various villagers concerning the possible route of the road to Kitikaini. All the men agreed that much of the land the present track follows is covered with up to 2-3ft. of water during the "wet" which lasts for about 3 months. Slept Bidua.

27th August, 1970 (Thursday) (24) BIDUA - KITIKAINI.

Left Bidua 0730 sending carriers ahead as progress was expected to be slow due to having to mark the road route. 1 mile from Bidua after crossing a difficult stream the track crossed quite a deep gully around which the road had to be detoured. This involved following a spur up onto a ridge which runs roughly parallel to the walking track. There is at present no walking track along this ridge and so a path had to be cut. After a delay of three hours the V.C. from Bidua again protested that it would be extremely difficult to construct a road along the walking track, but that the ridge we were on was the best possible route. Due to lack of time I returned to the walking track and proceeded to Kitikaini. Much of the walking track, along which it was proposed to put the road follows creek beds and crosses seasonal swamp land and the construction of a road along this track would require considerable rerouting. On arriving at Kitikaini, at 1520 I called a meeting of the men in the village and the men who had accompanied me from Bidua and Biria. Every man present said that the best route for the road was not along the walking track but along the foothills close to Kitikaini and then onto the ridge which we had partially walked along earlier that day. At their own suggestion they are going to cut a track along this route over the next couple of weeks.

28th August, 1970 (Friday) (25) KITIKAINI - MALALAU.

0800 left Kitikaini walking along a good track. Seemingly little work has been done recently on the Kitikaini Malalaua road. Arrived at the road head at the old A.P.C. camp at 1000 where I was picked up by truck at 1045 and returned to Malalaua.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of GULF Report No. MALALAU NO. 3A of 1970/71

Patrol Conducted by I.R. DAVEY ASSISTANT PATROL OFFICER

Area Patrolled Part of TOARIPI and MORIPI Census Divisions.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans P.MAYNARD ADO. AND A.JOHNSON ADO. (both part only)

Natives Sgt Daivi R.P.N.G.C.

Duration—From 16/9/1970 to 1/10/1970 and 8/10/1970 to 4/11/1970

Number of Days 44 days

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No.

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 10/5/1970

Medical Unknown /19.....

Map Reference Fourmil Series Yule

Objects of Patrol (1) completion Iokea Airstrip

(2) survey Popo to Apanaipi Road.

Director of Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund
.....
.....
.....

BR:CG

67-2-18

Division of District Administration,

KONEDOBU. Papua.

13th January, 1971.

The District Commissioner,
Gulf District,
KEREMA.

MALALAU PATROL NO. 3A OF 1970/71

Your reference is 67-5-40.496 of 14th December, 1970.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Special Report
by Mr. I.R. Davey A.P.O. of Part Toaripi and Moripi Census Div-
isions.

Your comments adequately cover this report which
represents a great deal of time, thought and work on the part
of Mr. Davey.

(T.W. ELLIS)
Departmental Head.

67-2-18
36



67-5-40/496
DJH:CB

KEREMA,
Gulf District.

14 December, 1970.

Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub-District Office,
MALALAU.

Malalaua Patrol Report No. 3A of 1970/71
Part TOARIPI and MOKEPI Census Division by
Mr. I.R. Davey A.P.O.

The abovementioned Special Report is to hand.

This is another informative report by Mr. Davey on a very useful patrol well conducted.

The lack of initiative and application towards self help programmes by many of the people in the area is nothing new. The main thing is that after almost half a century of complete stagnation in the matter of general road and airstrip construction projects, these people are at last doing something to help themselves. The credit for this changing attitude goes to the field staff who over the past two years have carried out a more intensive patrol programme with much closer contact at the village level, than has occurred for many years. This contact, together with the growing awareness by the people of this area that unless they begin to do something for themselves, they will be left far behind the rest of the Territory, in the field of economic development, is the main reason for the change.

The road survey was completed by this patrol and copies of the plan of the survey route are held at Malalaua and Kerema. As a trace has been cut and work is now progressing on cutting a small bench along this trace, Mr. Davey's efforts will remain permanent, even though it may be some years before this road is completed to vehicular standards.

Claim for Camping Allowance duly processed, is attached, it requires your certification on the back as to the authenticity of the claim. The rate has been altered from \$1.70 to \$2.10 per day as per P.S.B. Circular 2/1/8 of 6th August, 1970. Please bring this Circular to the notice of all your staff if you have not already done so.

R.S. BELL
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

MEMO: Departmental Head,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

The abovementioned Report is forwarded herewith in duplicate.

R.S. Bell
R.S. BELL
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference..... DRS.
If calling ask for
Mr.....

In Reply
Please Quote
No. 67/1/2

Department of the Administrator,
Division District
Administration,
Subdistrict Office,
M A L A L A U A.

8th October, 1970.

Mr A.E. Johnson,
Assistant District Officer,
Malalaua.

PATROL INSTRUCTIONS - MALALAU PATROL NUMBER 3
OF 1970 - 71 TO THE MORIPI & TOARIPI CENSUS DIVS.

As verbally instructed the abovementioned patrol is primarily concerned with the Rural Development project, the Malalaua - Kivori Poe road, more specifically that section of the road from POPO in the Toaripi Census Division to Kivori Poe on the other side of the Central/Gulf District Border.

One set of these instructions is being handed to Mr I Davey, A.P.O. who accompanies you on the patrol. He proceeds to Lese by outboard motor/dinghy today, whereas you will be flying from Terapo to Lese/Oalai tomorrow. On tomorrow's plane will be Sargeant DAVEY of the Kerema Police Detachment who will stay with Mr Davey on the section of the road he will be marking, I.E. - the section Oalai - Apinaipi, Oalai - Popo.

Mr Davey will be submitting the one Report to cover his patrol at Iokea where he was supervising Aistrip construction, and the work he will be doing from now on, on the road. If you hand me your survey notes on the road Terapo - Malalaua before you go, I shall see that the plot of the survey is done at this Office.

I shall send a Policeman to Iokea to accompany your patrol in that area late next week, he will fly to Iokea as this will be the cheapest method of transportation. The Policeman most probably will be Constable 1/C ASI or Constable 1/C KAPO, both of whom have a good knowledge of the area.

You will join Mr Davey at Oalai, then, tomorrow. You will liase closely with Father Bourseau of the Oalai Catholic Mission who has a good knowledge of the area, and start Mr Davey out on pegging and surveying the road to APINAIFI. I suggest the best method of doing this would be by walking to Apinaipi with Mr Davey and as many of the land owners as possible, following the route as specified by Mr Grigg in his submission 10/4/6 copies of which go forward with you.

When Mr Davey has completed his survey of that section he will come back to Oalai and then survey the portion Oalai - Popo. Having started him out on the job, you should require no more than a week at Oalai seeing that he is 'au fait' with surveying procedures and organizing the Rural Development Workers. Any urgent messages for Malalau can be sent through the Administration transceiver at Lese Avihara Primary T School.

Having seen Mr Davey is competent to do the remainder of the work in the general Oalai area, you will proceed to Kivori Poe and peg to road from there down to Sarota

and up to Apinaipi. Using Mr Grigg's Patrol Report which you have been handed, you should be able to contact the important men and those who walked over various sections of the road with him. It is important to note on your survey leaders and other Influential men who walked the road and pegged it, with you for future reference.

You will also take some Loan Enquiry Interview Record forms tabulating information and making recommendations for budding applicants for Development Bank Loans. The main things with Loans of course, are (1) Title to land or Clan agreement for a specified time to usage by the Loan applicant and (2) chances of success taking into consideration the man's efforts to help himself in the past, his degree of success and the money he has saved, what he is prepared to offer in the way of equilateral for the Loan.

Obviously a number of men will approach you to obtain money for setting up a Trade Store. Explain the economics of the matter pointing out that most villages have a superfluity of stores as it is without setting up new ones.

I would also appreciate your observations as to the flow of water in the rivers off the coastal chain of mountains running from Iokea Eastwards, whether in the time of a sustained 'dry' the rivers are still flowing. This is important in relation to any projected cattle projects for the area.

The Councillor HARO SEPOE of IOKEA has been proved to be the source behind the passive resistance at Iokea. Mr Grigg has already reported at some length on this man, Mr Grigg's reports are now backed up not only by Ken Kavora the Council President but also Committee men in the Village and village men. Apparently Mr Sepoe's tactics are to tell the people that the Council has not resolved to undertake a task under Rural Development, that everyone must be paid for work he does in the village etc etc. The man is apparently spreading false reports and should be prosecuted if these allegations are substantiated.

Haro has caused more trouble than enough at Iokea and because of the reports he is accused of spreading, his clan or members of his Ward have not been performing work as they should under Council Rules. If other people have been flouting Council Rules in this village, please have the Councillor or Committeeman prosecute them in court. Transport for prisoners can be arranged through the radio at the P.T.S. at Iokea.

I cannot see the economy of having a speeded boat down there with you on this patrol. Most of the patrol will involve walking, when this is not the case hire a motorized canoe. This may also be preferable in the case of large numbers of prisoners.

Road work is a priority on this patrol, other matters completely secondary. No doubt rain will interrupt your road work from time to time and this is when Council or other courts can be heard. When you advise me the people are working in earnest I shall arrange for rice and meat to be transported to Iokea (probably by aircraft if this is the cheaper method). Please emphasize to the people that their costed effort includes women bringing rations to their menfolk

33

while on roadwork, Administration rations are issued to assist in the task of feeding, provide protein etc and to work as an incentive on the people's effort. Emphasize that the Administration's expenditure on the section of road from Popo to Kivori Poe this year will only be \$10,000.00 that the big effort has to come from the people to establish their 'bona fide' with the Administration as was the case last year on the Malalaua - Kerema road, where as a result of last years' effort by the Council and its people, \$120,000.00. has been allocated this year on that road.

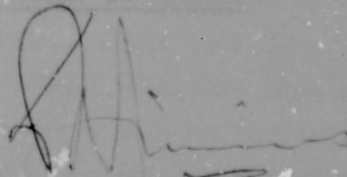
Please take action on various queries as have been handed to you.

May may think these rather detailed instructions for an Assistant District Officer. The fact is these Instructions are being issued to yourself and Mr Davey who will be working with you, at the other end of the road, on this patrol. These Instructions are more for his guidance as this is virtually his first solo patrol.

I have instructed Mr Davey to work very closely through Councillors Joseph Karioko Laho of Lese Avihara, the real power in the Lese area, Clement Haro another forceful Councillor, Patrick of Oalai a Councillor of extremely doubtful quality and Peter Maola and Michael Forova Ori of Miaru. The former a School Teacher is of doubtful value as far as organizing workers is concerned, Michael should prove to be of very good value.

Obviously you too will have to work through the Councillors. File 41/6/1 gives a good break down on the Councillors and their capabilities.

Please contact me anytime you are in doubt or want advice. I hope to visit you on the patrol. I hope it is a happy and successful one.



(D.R.SIMMINS)
ASSISTANT DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

32

Sub-District Office,
MALALAU.

Gulf District.

22nd November, 1970.

The Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub-District Office,
MALALAU.

MALALAU PATROL REPORT No.3A of 1970/71.

I hereby submit the above mentioned Patrol Report for your comments and later forwarding please.

I also attach camping allowance claims, for the above mentioned Patrol, for your action.

The large scale survey plot mentioned on page 5 of this report has been forwarded to District Office, at their request, by mail, on the 21st November 1970. The small scale map, also referred to on page 5 of the report, is retained at this office until more sunprints of this map are forwarded, or until your further instructions are received.

I. R. Davey

(I.R.DAVEY)

ASSISTANT PATROL OFFICER.

31

Sub-District Office,
MALALAU.

Gulf District.

22nd November, 1970.

The District Commissioner,
Gulf District.

KEREMA.

MALALAU PATROL REPORT No. 3A of 1970/71
TO IOKEA AND LESE OALAI-POPO AREAS.
SUBMITTED BY MR. I. DAVEY A.P.O.

Please find the above mentioned Report submitted in triplicate. Mr. Davey's survey plot, 1" = 100 meters, has been forwarded to you on last Saturday's aircraft.

My comments are as follows.

Diary, Page 3 - October 12th.

Herere is the way Mr. Davey pronounces the word, claiming this is the way it is pronounced. Herehere is the official title, and , until the usual processes to have a place name changed have taken place, HEREHERE must remain the name.

I have found it good policy in patrol diaries to list at the heading of a day

OCTOBER 1st - MIARU = LESE OALAI

or OCTOBER 2nd - AT MALALAU as the case may be, to let the reader see at a glance where the writer was on any given day. This is especially the case in the patrol diary from Saturday 17th October to Monday 20th October, when no village name is mentioned.

Thus, the "state of revolt" mentioned at the top of page 6 of the Diary refers to Apinaipi people, who are in the Central District. I have informed you of this matter, and will discuss it in this memo, at a later stage.

PATROL REPORT PAGE 2.

Several messages, some handwritten notes by myself, were sent to the Public Works Department drivers at IOKEA to ensure that the weeks taken up before the equipment was shifted to LESE OALAI and KEREMA, would be utilized in shifting coarse sand, from the beach, to the strip, for a width of 60 feet and a depth of 4 inches, down the entire centre line of the airstrip. This was never done.

Part of the reason for this undoubtedly would have been the fact that the IOKEAS who saw the airstrip brought to completion after six year's procrastination/desultory work could not be persuaded to put the final touches to the strip, thus

saving a deal of effort in the future, when the strip is closed because of the greasy and slippery nature of the surface.

These remarks by a junior Officer demonstrate, beyond doubt, that similar comments expressed by Officers over the years have not been bias, but accurate assessments of the nature of the IOKEA people.

The biggest factor which strikes one about the IOKEA people is the complete absence of spontaneity in the village, the total indifference. The hackneyed adjectives lethargic, apathetic, antagonistic etc., do not pertain here. Each individual exists within himself, group effort is at a minimum.

Similarly, the remarks about Councillor Haro Sepoe dovetail with those of a previous Officer's, who spent much time in the area.

PAGE 4.

Obviously the "modus operandi" for development work must be through the clan leaders. Mr. Grigg A.D.O. has left us much detailed information on the mediums to work through.

DESCRIPTION OF ROAD, COMMENCING PAGE 5.

The Officer has put in a lot of work on the job, and submitted the detail which will allow Engineers to have the basic information about the area they require, so that their time is fully utilized.

PAGE 17.

The question of the Apinaipi working on the road only rose after the Patrol had been in the field, on its second stage, for some 10 days. Mr. Johnson A.D.O. who had been acquainting Mr. Davey with the work to be accomplished, and how this was to be done, had long since left for the Lese Avihara-Miaru-Iokea area, revising the Census there.

Mr. Davey contacted the APINAIFI people only to acquaint them of what was going on, to tell them why he was in the area and to request their assistance. Although it was not intended that he should contact the APINAIFI people, past visiting the village and explaining his movements, little harm has been done.

It is true that the APINAIFI men threatened complaining to the Central District Commissioner, however this threat does not appear to have been carried out.

Mr. A. Johnson A.D.O. who visited APINAIFI recently conversed with a mature aged Patrol Officer, from Bereina, who stated that the position was normal, the only matter raised being pay for the work they had performed in conjunction with Mr. Davey. He told them that this was a Rural Development Project for which there was no pay.

Mr. Johnson also suggested to the Assistant Patrol Officer that the Councillors of the area attend the meeting of the East

Kerema Council being held at IOKEA next Wednesday, 25th November. This ties in with an Executive meeting of the Roro Local Government council being held on Monday 23rd of November.

The Officer, Mr. Christie of Bereina, thought this was a good idea and would advise the A.D.C. Bereina of the suggestion.

The matter is a storm in a teacup. I did not foresee that the Officer submitting the report would feel it necessary to enlist the aid of the Apinaipis, but there appears to be little harm done.

PAGE 18. LESE GROUP.

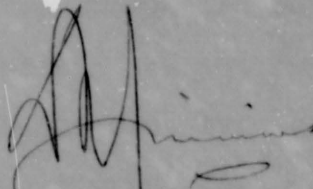
I have since received a letter from the Councillor of the LESE OALAI ward, Patrick, that the groups from KAVORA and AVIHARA have not been turning up for work since field staff have been absent from the area. He requested the assistance of a policeman, of course, impossible.

Mr. Abernathy will be doing the Census in the Toaripi villages still remaining uncensused, i.e. from Kukipi eastwards. Once he has completed this job he had come to grips with Rural Development in the POPO - KIVORE POE road section.

Mr. Davey is performing useful work in this Sub-District. He has an eye for observation and has obtained much information about the people and their customs, not requested in this report. It is a pity he did not wind up a good report with a suitable conclusion. Spelling mistakes have been corrected.

He proceeds to the Kaipi area next week to complete the Census there and to encourage the road building on the UAMAI-CUPOLA section.

Claim for camping allowance is attached.



(D.R. SIMMINS)

ASSISTANT DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

PATROL REPORT.

28

REPORT No. MALALAU No.3A of 1970/71
SUB-DISTRICT Malalaua
DISTRICT Gulf
PATROL CONDUCTED BY I.R.Davey Assistant Patrol Officer
AREA PATROLLED Toaripi and Moripi Census Divisions
COUNCIL/NON COUNCIL East Kerema Council
PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING P. Maynard A.D.O. (part only)
A. Johnson A.D.O. (part only)
Sergeant Daivi R.P.N.G.C.
DURATION OF PATROL 16th September 1970 - 1st October 1970
8th October 1970 - 4th November. 44 days.
DATE AND DURATION OF LAST DDA PATROL 6/9/69 - 10/5/70 205 days.
TYPE OF PATROL Special Purpose.
OBJECTS OF PATROL Completion of Iokea Airstrip
Road Survey.
TOTAL POPULATION 8,500 estimated.
MAP REFERENCE Fourmil Series Yule.

When I.D. returned from Iokea. Travelled to ...
to attend to some minor matters and returned to Iokea
Avihara where survey was inspected. Proceeded by ...
foot and tractor to Iokea arriving at 10:00 AM. I ...
showed the Airstrip and explained the work involved and
the village work roster. That evening ...
man, approached me to tell me that the village did
not want to work ... as it was ... I explained
the urgency of the work to him and he ...
to tell me that he and his men were ...

arrived Airstrip at 9:00
and at 10:00 only 6 arrivals returned to village to ...
attendance ... started work about 10:00 (35 men)
at 10:00 and finished at 12:00. No ... had been
deposited. No sign was seen of ...

PATROL DIARY.

The Field Officer's Journal, Folios 15-41, of the reporting Officer, refer,

Wednesday, 16th September, 1970.

Departed Malalaua 1030 accompanying Mr. ADO Maynard, arriving at Lese-Avihara at 1400 after short stop at Lalapipi. Here Land Purchase Forms, and land survey procedures, were fully explained to me. After Mr. ADO Maynard's departure, rest of afternoon spent obtaining signatures for Declaration of Custom and arranging for survey tomorrow.

Thursday, 17th September, 1970.

All day spent relocating original survey from one known peg and surveying proposed new purchase. All corners marked by 6"-8" hardwood posts.

Friday, 18th September, 1970.

Departed Lese-Avihara 0930 when ADO returned from Iokea. Travelled to Lese-Oalai to attend to some minor matters and returned to Lese-Avihara where survey was inspected. Proceeded by dingy, foot and tractor to Iokea arriving at 1500 where I was shown the Airstrip and explained the work involved and the village work roster. That evening Tu, ~~was~~ committee man, approached me to tell me that the villagers did not want to work tomorrow as it was Saturday. I explained the urgency of the work to him and he later returned to tell me that the men were prepared to work.

Saturday, 19th September, 1970.

Arrived Airstrip at 0700 and after only 6 arrivals^I returned to village to encourage attendance. Work started with about 65 people (35 men) at 1000 and finished at 1830 after 30 loads had been deposited. No sign was seen of Councillor Haro

26

After work was completed I was told that he had been fishing all day except for about 1½ hrs. spent on the strip.

Sunday, 20th September, 1970.

Most of day observed. Travelled by foot to Sorota where I asked the ^{Oiapu} people to arrive half a day earlier than planned so that work can progress. Returned to Iokea 2130- walking time 1¼ hrs. along beach.

Monday, 21st September, 1970.

After being informed that all men had left for Airstrip I arrived at 0730 to find 15 men present. Returned to village where I found another 15 men and final 10 Iokea loads were finished at 1200. 25 Oiapu men arrived 1300 (no Rove) starting work 1400 and by 1830 30 loads had been completed.

Tuesday, 22nd September, 1970.

Work started 0800. Reported that progress was according to schedule, by radio, to Malalaua and work finished 1830 with 30 loads, and Oiapu quota, completed. All loads since Monday have been filled in excess of 4 tons, taking slight risk on tires, so that existing quotas will complete work on airstrip.

Wednesday, 23rd September, 1970.

About 50 Sorota and Soruru people, including 25 men, started work 0730 finishing at 0830 after completing 33 loads.

Thursday, 24th September, 1970.

Sorota people arrived late after pushing tractor out of sand, work starting 0930 and ⁱⁿ fishing their quota, with 7 loads at 1130. Miaru people arrived later than asked to, about 1130. During the afternoon I was absent for about 2½ hrs. inspecting a bushfire burning close to the diesel stocks on the strip and arranging for the disposal of two whales on the beach, after the village people had refused to co-operate with Councillor. As a result, at 1700

25

1700, when work had to stop due to extremely heavy rain, only 17 loads had been completed by the Miaru people.

Friday, 25th September, 1970.

Tractor left 0600 to bring Miaru men to strip. Due to break down which necessitated the dispatch of the other tractor, work was late starting. Due to heavy rain overnight (estimated 2-3" on strip) it was impossible to operate the tractors on the strip, and as the soil at the cut was virtually mud work was called off. Travelled to Miaru where I spoke to councillors and other men regarding unsatisfactory work of the Miaru men. Returned Iokea 1730.

Saturday, 26th September, 1970.

Tractor departed at 0600 and when it did not return other tractor was sent. Tractor had again stalled and Miaru people had all waited for it to arrive. Work started 0930 with about 60 people, only 30 loads being completed by 1800. Both tractors returned workers to Miaru and arrived back Iokea 2000.

Sunday, 27th September, 1970.

Supervised burning of whale which had previously been unsuccessfully attempted.

Monday, 28th September, 1970.

Arrived Miaru 0630. No ferryman till 0800 and no Miaru men ready to leave - probably because both councillors are at meeting. Work started at 0930 and proceeded well, 33 loads being completed 1730. At night held meeting with Iokea clan leaders and arranged for Iokea people to complete strip next day.

Tuesday, 29th September, 1970.

After slow start about 150 people completed about 50 loads by 1300. At 1330 informed Malalaua that strip should be finished this day.

Wednesday, 30th September, 1970.

Day spent doing final grading and rolling of strip. At 1530 received telegram to return to

24

Malalaua, however no transport available at Miaru.

1st October, 1970.

Left Miaru 0730. Tractor again stopped and eventually arrived Miaru 0900, where hired canoe and finally returned to Malalaua 1830.

3rd-7th October, 1970.

Various duties at Malalaua.

Thursday, 8th October, 1970.

Morning spent preparing for departure, leaving at high tide at 1415. Very slow trip due to overloaded dingy and poor motor. When trying to cross section of open sea near Lese-Avihara boat was nearly swamped by heavy seas, and so returned to Ilava at 1645 to spend night there.

Friday, 9th October, 1970.

Left Ilava 0800 after heavy rain had eased travelling to Miaru with P.W.D. driver and arriving at Lese-Oalai at 1145 with outboard now running on one cylinder. Repaired motor and dingy departed for Malalaua at 1230. Afternoon spent liaising with village and mission ~~personnel~~ personnel, regarding road route and arranging for work party for tomorrow. Mr A. Johnson ADC arrived by air 1530 with Sgt. Daivi.

Saturday, 10th October, 1970.

Left Oalai 0800 by tractor travelling along proposed road route, the work involved being explained to me by ADO Johnson. Returned to Oalai 1230 and after arranging for workers on Monday the afternoon was observed.

Sunday, 11th October, 1970. Sunday - Observed.

Monday, 12th October, 1970.

Left Oalai 0730 with 17 men surveying road towards POPO. Returned to Oalai 1800 after surveying approx 2 ml.

Tuesday, 12th October, 1970.

Left Oalai 0730 with 16 men surveying along the road towards Herere and returned to Oalai 1830 after surveying about 3/4 miles.

23

Wednesday, 14th October, 1970.

Left Oalai 0730 with 16 men -later joined by 18 Kavora men- arriving end of previous survey 0900 and continued survey towards Popo , returning to Oalai 1720, having completed about 2 more miles of survey and pegging.

Thursday, 15th October, 1970.

Departed Lese-Oalai 0715 with 8 carriers and proceed to Herere where we expected to spend the night. Miaru men arrived 1045 and the rest of the day was spent trying to find a suitable road route to Arika swamp. Returned to Herere 1630 and travelled to Miaru, where the night was spent, after having ascertained that it was considered impossible to walk across Arika swamp. At a meeting that night I arranged for survey track to be cut while I surveyed the road From Apanaipi to Arika.

Friday, 16th October, 1970.

Departed Miaru at 0930 after delay obtaining transport and arrived Apanaipi 1230. Most men absent from village so impossible to proceed with any work. That night held meeting and explained nature of work to the men and asked for their co-operation, which they extended.

Saturday, 17th October, 1970.

Departed village 0700 with about 10 men and travelled along hills to Arika and then back via swamp searching for a suitable road route. Arrived back at village 1445.

Sunday, 18th October, 1970. observed.

Monday, 19th October, 1970.

Departed 0730 with 19 men. All day spent cutting through very heavy bush, and so, when we returned to the village at 1645, only about 1 mile had been surveyed.

Tuesday, 20th October, 1970.

Left village 0745 with 18 men, and, as yesterday, progress was slow due to bush, as well as time spent finding a suitable route. Work finished 1500, returning to village 1700 after about 1 mile of survey.

Wednesday, 21st October, 1970.

After 1½ hours I had succeeded in obtaining only 7 men, all of whom were in a state of revolt, along with the rest of the village. As it seemed unwise to exert any pressure on these people, I called off work for the day. After making up new working rosters these were presented at a meeting held that night and approved by all concerned. All men agreed to start work the next day.

Thursday, 22nd October, 1970.

Left village 0815 after slight delay obtaining workers. Work finished at 1600 with about another mile of road surveyed, and returned to village 1730.

Friday, 23rd October, 1970.

Left Apanaipi 0800 after another delay in getting workers- who are, by now quite unco-operative. Finished surveying last ½ mile of road and then crossed Arika swamp. Returned to village 1730. A meeting was held at night and the construction of the road, and other matters were explained- however it seems unlikely that work will proceed.

Saturday, 24th October, 1970.

Left Apanaipi 1015 by dingy, as I considered it almost impossible to carry patrol gear across swamp, even if carriers could be obtained, and arrived Miaru 1200, to discover that little work had been done on the road during my absence.

Sunday, 25th October, 1970.

W Held meeting at night where work program was arranged.

Monday, 26th October, 1970.

Left Miaru 0730 by canoe and then foot to Herere from where the road was surveyed to Mt. Harisu, about 1½ miles. Returned to sleep Herere 1800.

Tuesday, 27th October, 1970.

Miaru men arrived 0900 and we then walked to Arika swamp and surveyed back to Mt. Harisu about 2 miles,

where work finished 1645. Walked to Lese-Oalai arriving at 1845, where night was spent.

Wednesday, 28th October, 1970.

Supervised preparation to load roller onto canoe when it arrives and then walked to arranged meeting place. At 1100 when Miaru men hadn't arrived, I obtained 4 men from gardens and we cut and surveyed a reroute from the original route, along higher ground. Walked back to where the Oalai men were working and prepared to survey access road to Oalai, however canoe had arrived and all men were needed to help load, work finishing 1630.

Thursday, 29th October, 1970.

Ilava men arrived late at 0900 and work started at road head at 1000, surveying about 2 miles and returning to Oalai 1730, by tractor.

Friday, 30th October, 1970.

Departed Oalai 0815 after delay due to some one having let air out of tractor tire. Surveyed about 2 miles of road and returned to Oalai 1800.

Saturday, 31st October, 1970. Observed.

Sunday, 1st November, 1970. Observed.

Monday, 2nd November, 1970.

After only 8 men arrived for work I walked through the village, finding only 4 more men and discovering that most the men had departed last night or early that morning for Malalaua. Surveyed access road from Oalai, 1½ miles, and then travelled by tractor and then foot to Popo arriving 1500. Arranged for working party the next day.

Tuesday, 3rd November, 1970.

Inspected, by canoe one proposed route and then survey 2 other routes to proposed bridge sites, about 1 mile each. Work finished 1730.

Wednesday, 4th November, 1970.

Departed Popo 1030 arriving Malalaua 1230 where Patrol was stood down.

at

20

SPECIAL PATROL REPORT.

ICORATIC

F M

INTRODUCTION.

This patrol was broken into two sections. The first part of the patrol was initially concerned with the surveying of additional land purchase for the Lese Primary T School, however on verbal instructions it was extended, to a period of 16 days, to enable supervision of the completion, of construction, of the Iokea Airstrip, to be undertaken, which was a matter of urgency. The second part of the patrol was primarily concerned with the surveying, pegging, and initiating of construction, of the Popo to Apanaipi section of the Malalaua to Kivori Poe Rural Development road.

Few matters of general administration were dealt with by the patrol as it was primarily concerned with the above mentioned projects, and ~~as~~, as only a few villages, in the area, were visited, for only brief periods (indeed one week was spent outside this Administrative Area), the bulk of this Report will deal with these projects.

1. IOKEA AIRSTRIP.

A. Construction.

The construction necessary to finish the Airstrip was merely the filling of a low section, of about 600 feet, on the south east end of the strip, from a cutting on the west side of the strip, to the required, pegged, level. The local people would have been quite able to do this under the supervision of the Public Works drivers, however little work was being done and direct supervision was thought necessary.

The estimated requirement for this was about 720 tons, but it was soon realised that this would not be adequate and the final amount of fill laid was in excess of 1,200 tons. This amount was found to satisfactorily fill and camber the low portion of the strip, although the strip could be upgraded further by increasing the camber, which is at a minimum. After final grading and rolling the strip was measured by tape so as to correctly align the strip markers. At this time it was found that the strip had only been pegged to 1,900 feet - not 2,000 as I had been led to believe. The strip was accordingly marked to a length of 1,800 feet leaving a safety margin of 100 feet on the south end of the strip, of which all but the last five feet is up to standard. To extend the strip to the south will require a large amount of fill, and if the strip is to be extended in the future it is recommended that this be done at the north end of the strip.

Heavy rain fell on the strip during my stay and this, as well as subsequent rolling packed the fill. It is

19

understood that further heavy rain, preceding the Strip Inspection, resulted in no further packing. After this rain it was found that a fairly large, though shallow puddle had formed on the west side of the southern end of the strip, and that the water table was high in this area. It seems highly probable that this could be a semi-permanent feature during the wet, however this water will only effect the previously mentioned, unmarked, last 100 feet. Also after the rain it was noticed that the soil here is unsuitable for airstrip top dressing, having poor drainage qualities and becoming extremely slippery and muddy. Either a more suitable top dressing should be located (None was seen during the patrol- except, of course, for beach sand) or a good species of grass grown- the present grass cover was easily chopped by the tractor.

On the 10/10/1970 the airstrip was inspected by the Department of Civil Aviation, found satisfactory, and opened. (Refer to Department of Civil Aviation letter of 15/10/70)

B. Participation.

Participation by both the Oiapu and Sepoe village group peoples was good. They showed a keenness to finish the work, arrived early, and despite their smaller numbers than the other groups, they completed their quotas on time. They were capably led by the councillors, Apori and Farapo, who seem to have the full co-operation of their constituency. In particular Farapo seems to be a very capable man, pro-administration, and eager to help in any project that will develop the area. His people, the Sepoes, from Sorota and Soruru, seemed to have the same attitude and worked very well and cheerfully, being a pleasure to work with. In clear contrast to these people were the Iokea villagers.

Half of Iokea village had completed their work quota before my arrival, this part of the village being under the leadership of Council President Kavora. Throughout my stay at Iokea, the greatest of co-operation was experienced from this man. On every day, except when he was absent due to a council meeting, he attended the strip, working for most of the day, and showing considerable ability in helping to organise groups, loading of the tractor and other working procedures. In short, he was the most valuable asset on the strip. In the village, however he was very unpopular, indeed he found it almost impossible to gain any co-operation from the people. This was indicated on the occasion when two whales were beached close to the village. Kavora was completely unable to organise a working party to attend to this serious health problem, and I had to attend to the matter personally. This lack of co-operation could not be blamed entirely on the general antipathy of the

Iokea people towards hard work, but rather was due to the resentment of Kavora, by these people whom he had made work. I consider it highly improbable that this man will be re-elected to the Council.

The unpopularity of Kavora is undoubtedly encouraged by the attitudes of the other Iokea Councillor, Haro Sepoe. I saw very little of this man during the patrol. He declined to attend either of the two meetings that I held at Iokea. He was not home on the day of my arrival and he had left to go fishing on the day on which his section of the village was to work. He finally arrived at the strip at about 1530, leaving again about ~~1~~ 1/2 an hour later, in such an inconspicuous manner that I did not observe his presence at the time. That night he had again gone out when I went to visit him at his house, while the next morning he departed for the strip before I arrived - unfortunately without taking any of his fellow villagers ~~was~~ with him. When approached on the strip about his seemingly avoidance of me, his absence from work the previous day and his failure to enlist the support of his constituency for the airstrip work, he replied that it was not his job to make his people work but to represent their opinions. This he seems to do quite well, in fact, I was told, on at least 3 occasions, that Haro had been overwhelmingly elected (141 primary votes compared to his nearest rivals total of 2) due to his promises that he would not make the people work.

During the patrol the committee man for Haro's ward, Tu Kilori was most helpful. I doubt whether this man has had much personal responsibility before, however he ~~was~~ visibly gained self assurance during my stay, arranging for the disposal of one whale, overseeing airstrip work, arranging meetings and being generally helpful. In my opinion this man could develop into a valuable asset for his village, possibly making councillor, if his age (45) does not affect him.

The Iokea people showed considerable aversion towards hard work. On both days when Haro's section of the village had to work I had to visit each house and speak individually to each man before they would proceed to the airstrip. Here the men worked to no where near their capacity, indeed the women and young girls did more work than most of the men, and they needed continuous supervision to ensure that loads were adequately filled, and that work continued at a reasonable rate. It was particularly noticed that the few younger men in attendance considered it below their dignity to get their hands dirty.

After the work quotas had been filled it was found necessary to ask the Iokea people to shift an additional 40-50 loads of dirt. As the councillors had left for a council meeting I decided to arrange for the work via the medium of the clan leaders.

There are ten clans in Iokea, each clan having a recognised spokesman nominated by the clan members to this position. This is not a traditionally inherited role, as it was previously, nor a gradually acquired one, but rather a product of the modern times, the "leaders" having been virtually elected at meetings arranged to attend to this matter. At a meeting held with these men considerable enthusiasm was aroused to complete the airstrip, and they successfully communicated this to their clan members. The next day was a revelation. A large number of (in excess of 150) people arrived for work fairly early and a very good days work was achieved, much soil being carried by hand across the strip due to the limited speed at which the trailer could be loaded. A total of about 50 loads of dirt was deposited on the strip, reportedly the best days work done on the strip, and I attribute this to the spreading of responsibility to the clan leaders, as well as to the absence from the village of Haro and an eagerness to be finally rid of the burden of work on the strip.

Work by the Miaru people progressed reasonably well under the leadership of the councillors, Peter Macia and Michael Forova, however when the councillors left for the council meeting, the committee men were unable to organise the village men.

...the opposition may be expected from the ... the road in a new ... from the village and thus take advantage ... Mr. A. Johnson A.D.C. ... to Apakipi. An attempt was ... however this was unsuccessful ... during the period of the patrol, ... its depth exceeds 20 feet in places ... to a further 5 feet. ... the St. Joseph Rv. by the ... this bridge, and possibly the ... this matter would be further investigated ... While at Apakipi, I spoke to ... there she told me that he had been told ... tributary, to a tributary ... only between 10 to 40 feet from the ... tributary, however, only seasonally flowing ... not possible to give any estimate of a possible ...

... difficulty was experienced in finding a suitable ... my predecessor had walked this ... explained it to the villagers, however they now ... through an area ... of the ... and that they kept the road

2. Popo to Apanaipi Section of the Malalaua to Kivori Poe Road.

A large scale survey plot (scale; 1"=100meters), of the surveyed road route, was drafted and is available at this office. Due to its, of necessity, large scale, and the length of the road (over 20 miles), this plot is far too unwieldy to submit with this report. The road route was set off from this plot onto a smaller scale map which is submitted with this report.

APANAIPI TO ARIKA SWAMP CROSSING SECTION.

The road survey starts immediately behind (to the north east) the present village site, on the west bank of the Miaru River, in the Central District. The village has started to relocate at the mission school site about 1/4 of a mile downstream on the east bank. This is apparently the site proposed by Mr. K. Grigg ADO for the bridge crossing, as the east bank is at its highest point, in the immediate vicinity, here. The route from the village to this crossing along the west bank is considerably lower than the village level, which is flooded by up to 3 feet of water for 2 to 3 weeks a year, and thus fill will be necessary if this is to be the road route. Also, as the best route is through the middle of the village, as the land is highest here, considerable ^position may be expected from the Apanaipi people. It may be possible to reroute the road to a new bridge site just upstream from the village and thus take advantage of the slightly higher land on the east bank. Mr. A. Johnson A.D.O. will look into this when he surveys to Apanaipi. An attempt was made to sound the depth of the river, however this was unsuccessful as the river was in flood, during the period of the patrols stay, however from village reports its depth exceeds 30 feet in places, and is subject to flooding to a further 5 feet.

The possible capturing of the St. Joseph Rv. by the Inawafunga Rv. could jeopardise this bridge, and possibly the road, and I feel that this matter should be further investigated before the road progresses too far. While at Apanaipi I spoke to a Roman Catholic Father there who told me that he had been told by one of his associates that a ~~trib~~ tributary, to a tributary to the ~~Ara~~ Inawafunga, was only between 30 to 40 feet from the St. Joseph Rv. This tributary, is however, only seasonally flowing in flood and it is not possible to give any estimate of a possible meeting date.

Great difficulty was experienced in finding a suitable road route along this section. My predecessor had walked this route and fully explained it to the villagers, however they now ^{told me} tell me that he spoke through an interpreter to only two of the men, both of whom are now absent, and that they kept the road

a secret unto themselves. The other men said that they did not know of a possible route and thought that it was impossible to find a reasonable one. After walking the route I was inclined to agree with them.

From the village a ridge extends to Arika Swamp. This ridge would possibly be better described as a mini-mountain range consisting of a number of large hills and interlocking spurs, all of which have near precipitous slopes to the swamp. I would consider it impossible to build a road along this ridge without a vast expenditure on heavy equipment. Permanent swamp extends almost all the way ~~to~~ to the base of the hills, and, as this swamp seasonally floods another 2 to 3 feet in the wet, which can last for up to five months, with peak floods 2 feet higher, lasting for up to two weeks, basically, the road is constructed by cutting into the base of the ridge and filling into the seasonal or permanent swamp.

Two spurs extend towards Apanaipi, giving a choice of three possible routes. The first is across about $\frac{1}{4}$ to $\frac{1}{2}$ a mile of swamp, at this time 2 to 4 feet deep, and then along the base of the ridge in the most direct route. The second route is along the base of the other ridge which starts immediately at Apanaipi and proceeds away from Apanaipi till it meets the previously mentioned ~~ri~~ spur which it follows back towards Apanaipi and then follows the first spur to Arika. i.e. it flows around the edge of the swamp for about $1\frac{1}{2}$ miles instead of crossing the swamp. The third route follows the spur that extends all the way to Apanaipi and then instead of ~~following~~ following the first ridge it crosses it. It was this route that I judged to be the most suitable.

From the village the road follows the bottom of the hills for about three quarters of a mile. All this section is through very dense bush with only small patches of grass. All the bush along the road from Apanaipi to Arika is of an unusual nature being like permanent secondary growth. There are only scattered large trees-up to 120 feet, with a myriad of small trees, shrubs, bushes, vines and creepers, forming a permanently extending curtain along the route. This vegetation has probably arisen due to the interaction of the close proximity of the swamp to the steep sides of the hill. The road skirts the extreme high water flood mark, mounting the hill bottom, and as a result the middle of the road, in many places is only a few feet from permanent swamp. The road will be constructed by cutting into the steep hills, in ~~some~~ places the slope exceeds 60 degrees while a slope of about 45 degrees would probably be average, and filling into the swamp, in places a fill of up to 5 feet being necessary with about 3 feet probably being the average fill, however this fill is onto flat

land. Unfortunately this cutting will result in stretches of vertical cuttings, probably up to 15 to 20 feet high, in places, and due to the torrential rain that falls on these hills, considerable effort will have to be expended, retaining these ~~cut~~ cuttings, to prevent continual landslides onto the road during the wet season. No outcrops of rock were seen along the base of the hills here so it is not known ^h whether explosives will have to be used on these cuttings, however due to both the steep nature of the hills and outcrops seen at the top of the hills, it is suspected that this may be the case. Drainage will also be a considerable problem along the road as natural drainage courses ^{are inadequate}, the runoff seemingly flowing in sheets over the ground, in heavy rain. Proper drainage along the hill side of the road will have to be provided, along with frequent culveting to dispose of the collected water, if "wash-a-ways" are to be avoided.

After this section the road crosses a ridge. It mounts the ridge along a spur, at a steep gradient (about 1 in 20) for about 1000 feet and requiring ^{at} heavy benching into the side of the spur for about 450 feet. The road then follows the contours of the ridge around two further spurs for a distance of about two thirds of a mile. This section will require about 50% light benching with short stretches of heavy benching and fill ~~at~~ where the road crosses the gullies between the spurs. Two culverts (4 feet) will be required, but otherwise drainage will be of little problem here. Vegetation ^{cover on} ~~at~~ the ridge is solely composed of kunai grass and scattered small trees. Soil on the hill top contains a reasonable amount of gravel and this may be the only section on the road that does not require top dressing. Decent from the ridge requires a 5 foot cut for 20 to 30 feet and then heavy benching along a straight gradient of about 1 in 20 for about 150 feet.

From this point the road follows a straight, gently sloping route for about 1/2 a mile until it again has to meander around the bottom of the spurs along the top edge of the swamp. This part is very similar to the first section, requiring heavy cutting into the spurs and filling into the swamp, until the road reaches the Arika swamp crossing point, 3 1/2 road miles from Apanaiipi.

All the road is through the very thick "jungle" previously ~~described~~ described, which will be very difficult to clear, the only consolation being that it should not be necessary to clear more than 30 to 40 feet, in many places.

While the soil in this section does contain a certain amount of gravel, particularly along the top of the ridge, the soils are considered as generally unsuitable for road surface

(13)

dressings, as they are of a thick, black, clay nature which is extremely slippery when wet and bog very easily. No gravel or other deposits suitable for road topping were seen, however where the road is to be constructed by cutting into the hills, the gravel content of the soil should increase with depth, possibly reaching an acceptable level. There are few uncovered outcrops of rock, none being seen at the base of the hills. Rocks disclosed close to Apanaipi seem to be of a conglomerate nature while further away, towards Arika, the rock is a muddy sandstone, not a true mudstone, however not enough rock is disclosed to be assertive on this matter.

It seems highly unlikely, due to the considerable construction work involved, the current attitudes of the Apanaipi people and the small number of people available to work on the road, that even a low grade road could be constructed here, unaided. If a high grade all weather road is to be made then plant, including at least one bulldozer, must be made available.

ARIKA SWAMP CROSSING. $\frac{1}{4}$ - $\frac{1}{3}$ a mile.

The length of this section was impossible to obtain at the time of the survey, but is estimated to be about 1,400 to 1,500 feet long.

This swamp is of a permanent nature comprising of grasses a few trees and swamp shrubs. It has an average depth of an estimated 3 feet in the dry and during the patrol was at its low wet height, ranging from 3 to 5 feet deep with a few holes extending to about 7 feet. This swamp floods to about another 3 feet in the big wet and thus a fill of from 7 to 9 feet will be required.

There is no defined drainage course through the swamp at this spot but rather a slow flow over the entire crossing. A large volume of water undoubtedly flows across here in the wet, and confining the flow, by constructing a causeway will result in a very rapid flow. For this reason I recommend that at least 3, but preferably 5, bridges, about 30 to 50 feet long, be evenly spaced across the causeway, rather than one large centrally located one. There is a large volume of fill available for this causeway, particularly from the spur on the east side, however plant will be necessary, including a bulldozer, a loader and some tipping carriers (Trailers or trucks).

I understand that work on this crossing is one of the proposed projects to be presented to the Army's Civil Action Program, however I feel that little could be achieved without some plant- possibly this could be supplied by the Army.

(12)

ARIKA TO MOUNT HARISU. 2½ miles.

After crossing the swamp the road skirts the northern slopes of Mt. Arika ~~until~~ gradually rising until it mounts and follows a ridge most of the way to Mt. Harisu (a distance of about 1¼ miles) after which it follows the bottom of the hills to Mt Harisu, a total distance of about 2½ miles.

Around the base of Mt. Arika slight benching is required with about 100 yards of heavy benching in various places, and slight cutting. Half the distance is through medium density bush.

Along the top of the ridge there are a couple of steep grades, but these are short and should provide no difficulty. In places the ridge narrows but little cutting will be required to produce an acceptable road width of about 45 feet. Drainage, naturally, will be no trouble along this section, and the road is basically straight with two sweeping curves. Top dressing will probably not be required here as the soil contains a fair amount of gravel.

The ridge slopes downward from Mt. Arika and egress from it is via a short steep grade which will require 5 feet cut and fill from the top of two hillocks into two small valleys, and moderate benching.

The road then skirts the top of the swamp and may require fill for about 200 yards across low ground, this being hard to judge when the swamp is not at its high level. Alternatively it may be possible to reroute the road onto the slopes of the hill, thus requiring slight benching. As the road skirts Mt. Harisu about 500 feet of heavy benching is required, to keep the road out of the swamp, as well as about ½ a mile of slight benching.

All the vegetation from the ridge to Mt. Harisu is fairly dense bush and the soils are again very poor road making soils being rich black alluvials, apart from on top of the ridge.

Mount Harisu to Herere.

This is a straight section of low level road. The road passes along a higher strip of land between two swamps. Although the Miaru people said that this ground is not covered during floods, it is thought that this section, about a mile, may have to be built up to about 2 feet or extensive drains and culverts built to prevent water from flowing from one section of the swamp to the other over the road, during the "big" wet. At Herere the road benches into a hill, and then crosses a spur requiring at least a 5 foot cut for 20 feet and heavy benching for about 300 yards.

Most of this section is open grassland with only a few scattered clumps of bush. Soils are again unsuitable and top dressing will again be required.

(11)

HERERE TO LESE OALAI ACCESS ROAD.

A beautiful section of about 3/4 miles of almost straight road, requiring a minimum amount of construction, consisting of very slight benching for about three quarters of its length - easily handled by the grader. None of this road should be subjected to flooding, the only possible place being rerouted. Suitable drains will have to be cut on the hill side of the road, to handle the large volumes of water that flow off the hills during heavy rains, so as to prevent erosion. Culverts to distribute the water collected will also have to be regularly constructed. Apart from these distribution culverts only one small one is required.

Vegetational cover is about 70% open grass land with only a few hundred yards of bush, much of which has been cleared. The rest of the route is through gardens, however very few commercial trees need be cut and no serious complaints were heard regarding the route.

The chief problem along this section is again the soils, the present ones being unsuitable and top dressing being needed.

The grader driver estimates that only two weeks will be needed to construct this road once clearing is finished, which should only take about 6 weeks if the Miaru people were prepared to work reasonably hard. Total distance from ~~HERE~~ ^{junction} to Arika - 7 1/2 mls

ACCESS ROAD TO LESE OALAI.

About 1 1/2 miles of mostly straight road. Subject to flooding of up to 1 foot for up to 2 weeks a year, but, as this is only an access road it will not be necessary to upgrade this immediately. Upgrading should be easily done by cutting the soft sandy soils from the side into the road center. No water flows across the road and as the soils are sandy flood damage would be ~~minimal~~ minimal. Most of the land is cleared with only small patches of bush, however a number of coconut trees will have to be cut. The main problem will be the construction of a 3 x 10 foot culvet to cross a seasonally running stream., close to the main road.

Oalai to Popo Swamp

A very good section of almost straight road extending from Lese Oalai road junction to 5 miles towards Popo. The road has a few gentle gradients and slight benching will be required along some sections. The road is well clear of high flood level and only two small culverts will be required. Adequate drains will have to be constructed where the road nears the hills to prevent the sweeping water flow from damaging the road. About 1/3 of the route is through open grassland while the rest is mostly

rain forest which will require considerable clearing. A number of gardens are partially passed through and about 100 coconut trees will have to be cut. Only one complaint was heard regarding this matter.

Again soils are extremely slippery when wet (even the tractor experienced difficulty after only light rain) and top surfacing will be required. Still no suitable deposits of surfacing materials were seen, however the hills along which this road follows are composed of light sandstone and it may be possible to utilise this in conjunction with other materials. The access road to Lese Oalai ~~flow~~ follows along a strip of sand and it may be possible to mine this if necessary, although the high water table could make this impractical.

Popo Swamp to Kapuri River.

There are three possible routes to two possible bridge sites on the Kapuri Rv., two being surveyed while the other was inspected. The choice of the road route will depend on the choice of the bridge site, which, will in turn, depend upon the road route chosen from Terapo to Popo.

One bridge site, that chosen by Mr. K. Grigg, is at the end of the present tractor road, about $\frac{1}{4}$ of a mile downstream from the Popo village of Luluapo. There are two possible routes to this site. The other bridge site is about $1\frac{1}{2}$ air miles south west of the other site - about 4 miles by river. This site has the one great advantage that it cuts at least 1 mile off the Terapo-Popo section of the road, which is swamp of unknown depth, however it is suspected that at least 5 foot fill will be required on that section.

At the time of the survey the wet season had set in at Popo and so a fair indication was obtained of water heights during this time of the year. Floods occur during the wet raising swamp and river heights another two feet and very occasionally three feet. These floods can last for up to two weeks but often last only a few days. All depths of fill given are thus reasonably good indications of what will be required to construct an all weather road above peak floods.

If the original bridge site is chosen then there are two possible routes. The first of these, that originally proposed by Mr. K. Grigg ADO was not surveyed, as the three quarters of a mile route across the swamp out of Popo could only be inspected by canoe, while the rest of the road, having been cut had almost completely overgrown again, and as it did not seem that this was the best route more time was not wasted recutting this route. From the last described

(9)

section the road would follow for about 3 miles the base of a range of hills. This road would require only slight benching with moderate benching occasionally, while slight fill would be required in a few small sections. The main work involved would be cutting the heavy rain forest. At the end of the hills an estimated three quarters ^{of a mile} of deep swamp would have to be crossed. This swamp is almost dry during the dry season, being composed of about 2 feet of mud and a few water holes, however, with rain, the water flows off the hills into the Tee tree swamp, which seems to be in a shallow basin at the base of the hills. Soundings from a canoe, it being too deep to walk at this time, indicated that about 1/2 a mile of from 8 to 9 foot fill, and about 1/4 of a mile of from 4 to 5 foot fill would be required. As the water flow is across the route extensive culveting, to distribute the large volumes of water collected, would be required.

The second possible route to the original bridge site follows ~~the~~ the old tractor track, constructed by the mission, at Lese Oalai. This route lies on a strip of higher land between two sections of swamp. One section of swamp is at the base of the hills (along which the above mentioned route lies). This is ~~the~~ reasonably dry Tee tree swamp during the dry season, however it fills during the wet from run off from the hills. The water level builds up in this section of swamp until it can flow over the higher section of land, on which the tractor road is built. The water then flows in to the more permanent section of swamp which extends to the coast and the Kapuri Rv.

The third proposed, and the recommended, route follows the second route for one and three quarters ~~of~~ a mile and then branches at about 90% to the second route, both routes continuing on for another mile till they reach the river at their respective crossing points.

This section of road, till the junction of the two routes will require 1/2 a mile of 2 to 3 foot fill, 1/2 a mile of 3 to 5 foot fill and about three quarters of a mile of from none to 2 foot fill. In addition the 1/2 a mile of 3 to 5 foot fill will require very extensive culveting, ~~with~~ with at least 10 x 10 foot bridges being necessary to handle the large volume of water that flows across the road. Alternatively it may be possible to dig similarly sized drains to drain the hill side section of swamp before it fills to the road level thus diminishing the ~~the~~ depth of fill required.

The second route continues on with 800 yards of 3 to 5 foot fill, and similar culverts to the above mentioned fill, 300 yards of from 2 to 3 foot fill, and 700 yards of from 4 to 5 foot fill being required, The last 1000 yards requiring little culveting.

The third route, from the road junction requires about 1/2 a mile of from 3 to 5 foot fill with 3, 10 foot bridges, or large

(8)

culverts also being required, and about 1/2 a mile of fairly dry land which will need up to 3 feet of fill. Water flow is not so much a problem along this section, as it is parallel to the route. Vegetation along this last section is mainly sago swamp while where routes 2 and 3 are concurrent the vegetation is mainly tee tree swamp with about 300 yards of coconut plantation which will require the cutting of in excess of 200 trees. About as many trees again will need cutting if the second route is followed to the river.

A brief summary and comparison of these three possible routes:-
 WORK REQUIRED TO CONSTRUCT=

ROUTE 1	ROUTE 2	ROUTE 3
3 miles along base of hill- only slight bench and fill 1/2 ml. 8 to 9 ft. fill 1/4 ml. 4 to 6 ft. fill 8 culvet-bridges	900 yards of 2 to 3 foot fill 900 yards of 3 to 5 foot fill 1400 yards of 0 to 3 foot fill 10 culvet-bridges.	900 yds.3-5 ft.fill 900 yds.0-3 ft.fill 3 culvet-bridges.
1 mile of sago swamp possibly requiring up to 6-8 ft. fill (across the Kapuri Rv.)	800 yds.3-5 ft.fill 300 yds.2-3 ft.fill 700 yds.4-5 ft.fill 10 culvet-bridges	1 mile of sago swamp cut off formerly proposed Terapo-Popo road.
TOTAL LENGTHS		
4 and three quarter mls.	3 & three quarter miles	2 & three quarter miles
*		

Obviously whichever route is taken a large amount of fill will be required. There is any amount of fill available from the Palipala hills, however some plant will be required to transport this to the road head, which could be up to four miles away.

In my opinion route 3 would be the most suitable. The village people also consider this the best route as it joins the section of road they have been cutting to Terapo.

If plant is not available for this section of the road it may be possible to construct a good dry weather road, gradually upgrading this over a period of time, by filling from the side.

RAINFALL AND DRAINAGE.

The most influential factor affecting the road route is the pattern of rainfall in this area, and so I think a brief discussion of this will elucidate some of the problems of this road.

The only thing that can be positively asserted about the rainfall pattern is its lack of one. Continuous light, or sporadic or continuous heavy, or flooding rain can be experienced in this area anytime from late September to April. There is, however, one period during these months that can be pointed out as the "wet"-after it has happened. During this wet season, which can last from 2 to 5 months, and sometimes interrupted, rain is experienced nightly with thunderous downpours on the hills and generally lighter, more continuous rain away from the hills, and river and swamp heights rise on the average 2 to 4 feet. Most years there are periods of heavy floods, other years light floods, and very occasionally none at all. These floods rise 2 to 4 feet over the normal "wet" heights of the rivers and swamps, and can last from 2 days to 2-3 weeks. Sometimes there may be up to 4 flood periods in one wet season. So to build a road through this area (ie. an all weather road) the road must be routed about an average of 6 feet above dry weather water mark. This involves cutting into the base of hills in some sections and filling in others.

Apart from the rise in the water table the other main problem arises from the intense nature of rainfall onto the hills. Nearly all the rain (an estimated 150-180" per annum.) falls onto the hills in the form of intense thunderstorms. Due to these deluges the natural drainage patterns are not sufficiently formed to dispose of this runoff and as a result the water tends to flow over the ground in sheets. This will result in considerable damage to the road if the water is allowed to flow over it, so large drains and adequate distribution culverts will have to be dug on the hillside of much of the length of the road. Also as some large sections of the road will have cutting on the hill side a lot of effort may be necessary to retain these.

SOILS.

Apart from where the road is routed along the top of a hill or ridge the soils are highly unsuitable for a road surfacing. They become extremely slippery when wet and bog very easily. Almost the entire road will therefore have to be top dressed. No gravel deposits were seen at all along the route. There is a large amount of gravel available up the Lakekamu River, however this would be very expensive to obtain until road access to this river is available. There is a virtually unlimited amount of soft sandstone available in the Palipala hills, along which the road follows, and if suitable mixing materials could be located then this could be utilised.

(6)

LAND OWNERSHIP.

Along only one section of the road is the land ownership under dispute. This is the section of road from Mount ~~Arika~~^{Harisu} to the end of the Miaru land, about 1 mile south of the Lese Calai road junction.

While at Apanaipi I was told that long ago one of the Apanaipi men married a Miaru woman. As the Miaru people at that time had no arable land the Apanaipi people extended usufructuary rights of their land to a final kin. They are disturbed to find that the Miaru people are now planting permanent crops (coconuts) on this land, and the prospect of a road giving access to this land from Apanaipi, has increased feeling. There has been land troubles between the Apanaipi and Miaru people for over 50 years now concerning the boundary of their land along the Miaru River. There was an attempt from Bereina, to settle this dispute in the 1930's and again at a joint meeting of Administration Officers from Bereina and Kukipi around 1952. This dispute is still raging, neither side admitting to a fixed mark, which each side claims was arranged on both these occasions. The Apanaipi people claim that the mark was a coconut tree below the inlet of Arika creek to the Miaru Rv. while the Miaru people claim that the mark was just below Apanaipi.

At Miaru I was told that the land was rightfully Miaru owned along the road till Mt. Harisu. They claim that a very long time ago they and the Apanaipi people were one tribe, then owing to a marital dispute the tribe fractured, the ^{ancestors of the} present Miaru people, chasing the ancestors of the Apanaipi people across Arika swamp. They claim the land to be theirs by rights of conquest.

Mr. A. Johnson has taken Lands Title Commission forms with him to be filed when he visits these two villages.

Elsewhere along the road land ownership is not disputed, the Lese group of villages owning land from about one mile south of the Lese Calai access road junction to about 3 miles out of Popo. No clear division of land exists ^{among} ~~within~~ the Lese villages and all four villages will work on the total of the Lese owned land. The three Popo villages, again, have no clear split of land between the villages.

PARTICIPATION.Apanaipi,

Upon my arrival at Apanaipi a meeting was held with the Apanaipi men, including their two councillors and 5 committee men, and about half the other men. At this meeting the nature of the Patrol and the road work required, and requested, of them, was fully ~~explained~~ explained to them, along with the fact that no payment could be made for road work, although rations may be available. After considerable discussion, using a local school

(5)

teacher as an interpreter, all the men present finally, and rather reluctantly agreed that a road through their land was desirable, and, that if such a road was to be built in the near future then it would have to be with their ~~unfin~~ unfinanced co-operation. As a considerable amount of clearing was expected it was decided by the men present to divide the village into two groups with lists of names being drawn up by the councillors so that work would be equally divided.

The first day 6 men returned to the village half way through the day, three later returning to work. I was told that this was because they had only just found out that they were not going to be paid. I spoke to these three men, and the other three men later, and they agreed to return to work, unpaid. The next day work started with four men on that days list "gone gardening". On the next day when I prepared to depart only three men were ready to leave. The list of names of the men who were to work that day had been "lost". I finally managed to gather only 7 men, all of whom were in a near state of revolt. Other men could not be located, had gone to the gardens, had sore legs, had malaria, some refused outright to work saying that they were exhausted from the previous days work and more complained that the original work lists were not complete. Due to the seething ferment, and the fact that I was outside the Malalaua Administrative Area, I called off work for the day, and new lists were made up with the help of the councillor.

The next two days work was late to start the men being very reluctant, complaining, and requiring "school boy" treatment to get them to work (i.e. names had to be called from the lists etc.) However it must be said that once work had been started these men worked quite hard, better than the other groups involved in the survey.

Probably the main reason for these events in the almost total lack of leadership in this village. The two councillors, Aidabu Mokau and Maioni Jabu, are very weak men, as are the 5 committee men (4 of whom left for Port Moresby 3 days after my arrival), having very little influence with their constituents. The older men also have little influence, particularly over the younger men, and the village seems to be partially fragmented due to a long standing religious conflict.

It was pleasing to note that the young men participated fully in the work and were the ones who supported self-help ideas the most.

A number of people came to me before I left and told me that the village people had no intention of doing any work on the road after I had left. This was an impression that I had also gained and so I was not surprised to find out later that this has indeed been the case.

I was also told by the Roman Catholic Priest, who was staying at Apanaipi for a few days, and by a school teacher at the village, that they had both been asked to write letters to the Central District, District Commissioner, complaining that they had been made to work too hard by a Gulf District Patrol Officer. There was also talk of a delegation being sent to Bereina. As far as I know neither of these actions have been proceeded with, however they give some indication of the feeling of the Apanaipi people.

A final indication of the general ill feelings against the Patrol was given when I found it impossible to hire a canoe to travel to Miaru, and was told that no big canoes were travelling down the river, though I found out later that two had actually done so. It must be stated, however, that all opposition was against the Patrol as an Administrator, or work enlister. and that while I was at Apanaipi, no ill feelings were directed towards me personally, and, indeed, the hospitality was overwhelming, the Patrol never lacking in fresh foods, or personal help etc.

There would be, at any one time no more than about 50 men available to work on the road, at Apanaipi, as most of the men in the village seem to be continually commuting to Port Moresby. There are a number of smaller villages upstream from Apanaipi who will benefit from the construction of a road, and so accordingly, they should be enlisted to aid in the work.

From all that has been stated, I think that I can say that it will be very difficult to get these people working on the road without the fullest co-operation from the Bereina Administration, and I feel that every effort should be made to initiate an effective liason with Bereina regarding this matter.

MIARU.

During the week spent at Apanaipi the Miaru people were left to clear the pegged route (about $1\frac{1}{4}$ mls.) of minimal secondary growth and to cut a survey track through about 2 miles of heavy bush along the most suitable route. On my return only a very slight amount of work had been done. The only good work had been done under councillor Michael Forova's very able direction, where the route had been well chosen and adequately cleared. It is a great pity that business commitments do not allow this man to spend more time supervising such work. His influence with the Miaru men is strong, although it does not extend much further than his presence, and he is well liked and respected.

One reason for the pitifully small amount of work that had been done, was that 4 hours daily, were spent canoeing to the road site, followed by from $\frac{1}{2}$ to 4 hours daily walking. It had been agreed at a meeting at Miaru that they would live on the road for a week at a time, however this plan had not been implemented by the time of my return. After surveying for two days, with about 50 to 60 men helping me, the first group was to be ready to live

3

at the road site. These men never turned up, although the Miaru men are now working on the road. They have divided the village men into three groups, each of which will live on the road for one week at a time. As there are at the most 100 men, at any one time available to work, then, allowing for wastage, it seems likely that no more than 25 to 30 men would be working on the 6½ miles of Miaru road.

LESE VILLAGES.

Good co-operation was received from ~~x~~ these villages, all the men seemingly being in favour of the road and prepared to work on it. Work is progressing well in most cases, except possibly for Lese Oalai. When I left this village only 9 men were ready to work on the road. Many of the other men had left for Malalaua to renew shotgun licences when they were supposed to be working. When approached at Malalaua they said that they had got the dates mixed up and promised to work extra days later to make up for this loss. Much of this confusion is probably resulting from the ineptness of the Councillor Patrick. This man also misled the patrol on occasions, though this may not have been intentional. He is not a powerful leader in the village and is not respected by most of the men. His committee man, Michael, seems to be ~~are~~ far more useful man, helping the patrol on a number of occasions, organising the workers, etc.

Work by the Kavora and Ilava villages has been exceptionally good under the extremely capable leadership of Councillor Clement Haro. This man is a very powerful leader, if at times outspoken, and has the respect and complete co-operation of his constituency. It is still a sad ~~comment~~ ^{comment} that this man, one of the most progressive in the area, genuinely considers, that 200 yards of cut grass, with a few small trees and shrubs being cleared, is a good days work for 13 men.

The Lese villagers have also divided themselves into three groups. About 30 men from Lese Oalai, about 30 from Avihara and about 50 from Lese Ilava and Lese Kavora combined, will work on the road a week at a time.

POPO

A fair amount of work has been done by the Popo villages people, a fair survey route being cut along their proposed route, and the old tractor route. While I was there the people showed great eagerness to work, the working party arriving an hour before the requested time. The councillor being absent the day that I worked there, the committee men ably organised a working party and canoe. On the councillor's return he suggested to me that all work on the construction of the road be stopped during the wet. While I consider

that this is unnecessary, I did advise these people not to proceed with work until the road route has been finalised.

I. R. Davey

(I.R.DAVEY)

ASSISTANT PATROL OFFICER.

lat

IGRATIO

F M



1. 3

Et

ry,



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

Report Number.....MALALAU 3 OF 70-71.....

Subdistrict.....KUKIPI.....

District.....GULF.....

Type of Patrol.....EAST KEREMA (part).....

Patrol Conducted by.....A.E. JOHNSON (Assistant District Commissioner).....

Area Patrolled
(Council and/or
Census Division/s.) } MORIPI CENSUS DIVISION.....

Personnel Accompanying Patrol 1 MEMBER R.P.N.G.C.

Duration of Patrol—from 9 / 10 / 70 to 21 / 11 / 70 (broken).....

No. of Days.....40 DAYS.....

Last D.D.A. Patrol to Area.....MARCH 1970.....

Date.....Duration.....

Objects of Patrol (Briefly).....RURAL DEVELOPMENT PROJECTS; SURVEY OF POPO.....
CAPE POSSESSION ROAD; CENSUS.....

Total Population of Area Patrolled.....7758.....

Director of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner.

HSP/GS

Kerema, Gulf District.

10th June, 1971.



67-5-39/1119

Assistant District Commissioner,
MALALAUVA.

MALALAUVA PATROL REPORT NO. 3. of 1970/71.
Mr. A.E. Johnson A.D.O.

Thank you for your unreferenced memo of 31st May 1971.

A valuable patrol and as your comments are comprehensive and pertinent, I have only the following remark.

In your para 10 and 11 you are perhaps unduly pessimistic. It must be remembered that Council Administrative Advisers are still responsible for much work in their area such as the Council Rural Development efforts. Your attention is drawn to their listed duties including para 14 (a) 7; 14 (b) (2); 14 (d); 14 (g) 15 (a) of the Local Government Organisation.

Clarification as to what you term long term projects would be required before it can be ascertained as to whether they fall in the category of Local Government projects.

Has any application to the Land Titles Commission been made concerning the land in dispute?

District Commissioner

c.c. Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBUBU.

Two copies for your information, please.

R.S. Bell
R.S. BELL.
District Commissioner.

Remarks concerning the various Councils are mainly correct but two new factors have appeared. Patrick Peareka Sri surprised everyone recently by resigning a P.W.D. maintenance team gone to Leso Gali to get the Grader, and Joseph Kariko Laho appears to be having difficulties in wading through a sea of debts, amongst them a \$100.00 one to the level R.S. BELL.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

22

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference.....
If calling ask for
Mr.....

In Reply
Please Quote

No. 67-2-5

Department of the Administrator,
Division District Administration,
Subdistrict Office,
MALALAU A.

31st May, 1971

District Commissioner,
Gulf District,
K E R E M A.

MALALAU PATROL REPORT NUMBER 3 - 1970/71
BY MR A.E.JOHNSON, A.D.O., TO MORIFI C/d.

1. Please find enclosed 3 copies of the abovementioned Patrol Report together with Census figures for the abovementioned Census Division.
2. Submission of this Report has been delayed pending discovery of the latter half of the Report which Mr Johnson stated he finished but could not find before he went on leave. He has resubmitted this portion, working on it from Thursday 6th to Wednesday 12th May, inclusive.
3. The Officer's remarks concerning attitude to Local Government, especially in the IOKEA area, are very pertinent. Primarily, the question is one of responsibility. Leadership has disappeared, or is disappearing, and few have the personality to step in and take over the mantle of authority. Councillors attempt to from time to time with mixed success. More and More thrust on to their own resources, the new Councillors soon lose their zeal and efficiency amongst the schizism of divided loyalties, village politics etc.
4. Remarks concerning the various Councillors are mainly correct but two new factors have emerged, Patrick Teareka Eri surprised everyone recently by ably assisting a P.W.D. maintenance team gone to Lese Oali to get going the Grader, and Joseph Kariko Laho appears to be having difficulties in wading through a sea of debts, amongst them, a \$100.00. one to the Development Bank.
5. I do not think the electors will see Kariko Laho as House of Assembly material. I am told he is almost obsequious when the Minister for Health is in the area, and he does not appear to have the necessary standing of 'big man' outside his village. Kariko Laho is one of a number of East Kerema Councillors whose manipulation of Council funds has given Advisers and Auditors headaches over the past two or three years.
6. Kariko Laho is one who looks to Area Authorities to throw responsibility fairly on the shoulders of the native people. What I am worried about is that I suspect he expects the Gulf District A.A. to throw much money in his own pocket; if this is in the East Kerema tradition it will likely be for services not performed.
7. It is rumoured that many men are contemplating standing for the next House of Assembly elections. Besides the sitting Open Member from Iokea are Oeka Forova (+) and Smith Morehari from the same village, Laho Karukuru of Miaru (+), J.K.Laho of Lese Avihara (+), Gabriel Ehava Karava (+), Andrew Hasu (+), Francis Pao Maiu (+), all

of Moveave, Semese Ivaroa of Malalaua and Telefiru (+), (all the preceding are from the East Kerema Council area) and Koaru Fose and Apupu Ire'e President and Vice President of the Kaipri Local Government Council to the West. Those potential candidates marked (+) thus are believed to be fairly certain runners at this stage.

(8) Political Education, Page 5.

There have been 2 Political Education patrols fielded by Mr J. Boyes P.O. (P.E.) in this subdistrict since Mr Johnson's patrol, both visited the Moripi and had fair interest impact on the people. However, as Mr Johnson states, there is a vast field of apathy to overcome before political education talks will have the necessary stimulation on the people. Division of interest is so wide spread and mistrust of one's neighbour so much the norm in a Society which before the 1920's acted as a whole, that it is almost impossible to interest people in anything outside the isolationist kernel of everyday life. Therefore, to try to attempt to interest these people in intangibles such as political responsibility, economic responsibility and viability is to emulate, to a large extent, Don Quixote and the celebrated windmills.

(9)

The one and only way/^{not} to emulate Don Quixote in matters such as this, is to establish and maintain close and constant rapport with whatever leaders exist and the people, and to work through any leadership units.

(10)

With the specialization in the Local Government field, the increased financial viability required of Councils now that Advisers are responsible to the Commissioner for this and other facets of Council administration, it cannot and is not expected that Local Government Officers will be able to spend the time with the people in encouraging and cajoling them to continue performance on projects such as many in this Subdistrict which can only be termed as long term projects, ones where no immediate goal is in sight.

(11)

In this Subdistrict, the extraction of the one and only Assistant District Officer into Local Government, while augering well for that facet of Administration, has made for a bevy of problems, the chief one of which appears to be transport and the lack thereof, which problem is magnified by the fact that it now often necessary to send two Officers, one generalist one specialist to perform the task which previously would have been done by one D.D.A. Officer. This means virtually, that another Officer is required full time, to see that Rural Development projects receive the attention from the Administration, needed to push them through to the finish.

(12)

The East Keremas (including the Moripi people) are prepared to perform Rural Development work while Officers are present, but since Mr Johnson's patrol was in the field in late November, little has been accomplished, (a) because the Subdistrict was badly hit by leave casualties (two A.D.O's one returned ex leave into Local Government, Mr Johnson on permanent transfer to Ihu), and because of the abnormal rain which continued right into May, precluding serious work on roads where the prime function is to build up the centre line while digging drains.

(13)

Remarks concerning cattle projects (bottom page 11) get to the crux of the biggest problem facing this area - land disputes. Mr Gorogo has spent many work hours trying to get clan agreement on usage of some of the land in question, this being one of the pet projects of the Ministerial Member for Health. Mr Gorogo's recent leave left the Subdistrict without a qualified Agricultural Officer, so nothing has been done.

ry,

(14) Non Indigenous Development. Father Bourseau is certainly having an impact on the local populace, however his reticulation of electricity to village houses has been a mooted scheme for two years now with little done on the project. The Administration has helped the Father in the construction of a Small Ships wharf at Lese Calai, and the posting of a superannuated Grader and tractor/trailer unit to Calai to assist in the development of roads and the airstrip. He is not the voice in the wilderness he used to be.

(15) There is now a Local Nursing Sister at Moru (Iokea). The East Kerema Council has given a contract to the Lese Calai school to maintain the grass on that airstrip, it agreed to give one to the Moru Mission, however the Missionary there has failed to get the parts we advised him to order to get his Howard 2000 Mower operable. Village people, a very unsatisfactory arrangement, are still cutting the 'strip at Iokea, while the Lese Calai P & C have maintenance of the Calai strip well i hand.

(16) I have asked the Local Government Officer to pick up the valuable Miaru books next time he is in the village. (Page 14). The Council clerk Laufa Tabora has been going steadily down hill for 3 - 4 years now. He is the highest paid Council clerk in the Gulf and reasonably competent. He receives a great deal of assistance from Administration Office s but still fails to perform his work properly. What is needed is for the Council to have its Headquarters at Malalaua, not because of more strict control by the Administration, but so that there can be more liason between the Council and the Administration, especially when court fines are paid here.

(17) Numerous tax and other Council courts are heard at Malalaua every year. In the past it has been the practise of Administration Officers to assist the Council and the defendants by accepting fine and tax money on behalf of the Council to save the defendants time in prison waiting fro the production of a receipt/ receipts from the Council after the money is paid down at the coast by the defendant's relatives. This may take froma week to two weeks. Recent anomalies and disputes as to amounts of money paid in these cases has led all the Officers concerned not to accept any more money in these cases, resulting in hardship all around. The best way of attacking this problem is as has been long mooted for the Council to have its Headquarters here. Now that Malalaua is the centre of the road system, this is a far better idea than it was previously. The Regional Local Government Officer has agreed to a second Council Receipt book being issued to Malalaua, in the meantime to overcome the Council prosecution problem.

(18) The report submitted by Mr Johnson is short and concise and informative. He marrs his Reports by not correcting typographical or spelling errors and this casualness in an Officer of Mr Johnson's obvious ability detracts from the job he did in the Moripi, a job which was obvicasly well done.

(19) Another illustration of this defect if the fact that although the reverse of the Census Form shows a discrepancy of 46 and refers the reader to the Patrol Report, no section entitled CENSUS is to be found in the substance of the Report and no explanation of the errant figures has been made. Mr Johnson has told me that duplications in the Registers (especially in as far as many of the new names included in the 1969/70 Census were concerned) accounted for there being 46 more names in the book than there were actual people coming from the Division. Thus a total of 7614 names for the 1969/70 census is correct plus 292 Migs.In and Births = 7906 less 48 Deaths and Migs.Out gives a correct tptal. Claim for camping allowance for signing anf forwarding to Ihu, please.

19

THE ISLANDS OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

REPORT NO. Malalaua 3 of 70-71

SUB DISTRICT: Kulcipi

DISTRICT: Gulf

COUNCIL: East Kerema (part)

PATROL CONDUCTED BY: A.E. Johnson

DESIGNATION: Assistant District Officer

AREA PATROLLED: Moripi Census Division

PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING: 1 member R.P.N.G.C.

DURATION OF PATROL: 9/9/70 to 21/11/70 (broken)
40 days.

DATE AND DURATION OF LAST DDA PATROL: March 1970

OBJECTS: Rural Development projects;
survey of Popo - Cape Possession
road; Census.

POPULATION OF AREA: 7758

Map REFERENCE: Scale 1:250,000

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER: Attached.

Road Survey not
included

+

PATROL DIARY

18

9th. October 1970:

1130 departed Malalaua for Terapo C.M. Aircraft arrived ex Kerema 1645, and proceeded to LESE OALAI, arriving 1715. Met by Fr. Bourseau of LESE OALAI C.M., and Mr. APO Ian Davey. Slept LESE OALAI.

10th. October 1970:

At OALAI. 1000 with Mission tractor, land owners and Local Government Councillors Patrick of OALAI, Michael Forova of MIARU and Clement Haro of KAVORA, to inspect road route. Was able to see approximately 6 miles of road before track became impassable to the tractor. Returned towards OALAI, and en route spoke with several land-owners concerning the removal of parts of their plantation to make way for the road route. Returned OALAI 1300. Slept. OALAI

11th. October 1970:

Sunday observed LESE OALAI.

12th. October 1970:

0700 with workers and Mr. Davey to junction of main road and village access to begin survey and foot inspection. Mr. Davey began his survey at this point, working westwards towards POPO, while I proceeded to inspect the eastern section as far as HEREHIRE gardens. The gardens were reached at 0930. One MIARU man and his family present. Spoke with him concerning the route along the ridge, and across ARIKA swamp. Returned to Mr. Davey 1400. Slept LESE OALAI.

13th. October 1970:

0700 Mr. Davey to road survey. 0830 self and Councillor Patrick to Lese Kavara, AVEHARA, and MIARU to inform people of census and for short discussions of R.D. projects. 1400 to LESE PTS, and attempted to contact A.D.C. Returned OALAI 1630. Slept. LESE OALAI.

14th. October 1970:

0700 Mr. Davey to survey. 0830 Commenced census of LESE OALAI. Census completed 1430. Several minor civil complaints heard - mediated. 2000 visited by Mr. Joseph Poe, a local teacher and plantation owner, concerning the road passing through his block. Informed him that I would inspect the route tomorrow. Slept LESE OALAI.

DIARY P.2

15th. October 1970:

0800 Mr. Davey and gear to HEREHERE to commence survey from the east. Self and Joseph Poe to his plantation to inspect road route. Slight re-routing is possible but he would lose many trees. Returned LESE CALAI 1030. Deprated for LESE AVEHARA 1100 with Councillor Joseph Kariko Laho, of that village. Arrived 1130. Discussions with Kariko and several of his men. 1630 Mr. V.B. Counsel M.H.A. arrived ex IOKEA. Political discussions until 0130.

Slept LESE AVEHARA.

16th. October 1970:

Census revision LESE AVEHARA 0830 to 1100. Rural Development discussions until 1330. Several complaints, all civil heard and settled.

Slept LESE AVEHARA.

17th. October 1970:

0900 to LESE KAVORA for census revision. Nil complaints. As with AVEHARA, considerable time spent on discussions on the whys and wherefors of Rural Development. Returned AVEHARA 1400.

Slept LESE AVEHARA.

18th. October 1970:

Sunday LESE AVEHARA. Const. 1/C Evara arrived by dinghy ex Malalsua 1400.

Slept LESE AVEHARA.

19th. October 1970:

0830 to LESE ILAVA for census revision. Nil complaints, and explained R.D. projects. Returned AVEHARA 1130, collected gear, and proceeded to MIARU, arriving 1230. Majority of men, and both Councillors absent. One Councillor Michael Forova arrived 2100, and brief discussions were held with him and two of his ward committees until 2330.

Slept Miaru.

20th. October 1970:

Census revision MIARU from 0900 until 1630. Several complaints heard resulting one fine and two court orders being issued. Evening a meeting was held which discussed Rural Development, this ultimately led to discussions on various sections of road, and land disputes between MIARU and the LESE groups. Slept MIARU.

21st. October 1970:

At MIARU, brief discussions in morning. Mr. ADO Maynard arrived 1000. Proceeded to LESE OALAI to inspect road works. Returned MIARU 1830.

Slept. MIARU.

22nd. October 1970:

0730 departed MIARU for POPO by dinghy. Mr. Maynard remained POPO, while I proceeded to Malalaua to obtain further supplies of R.D. rations. Spoke briefly with ADO who was at MOVEAVE conducting tax prosecutions, and then carried on to Malalaua, arriving 1630.

23rd. October 1970:

Departed Malalaua 0800 for POPO, arriving 1100. To LESE ILAVA 1730 for more signatures to a land purchase document.

Slept LESE ILAVA.

24th. October 1970:

0700 departed ILAVA for MORU Hospital, deposited patient, and proceeded to OIAPU, where the remainder of my gear was left with Const. Evara. Departed 1100 for MOVEAVE arriving 1500.

Slept MOVEAVE.

25th. October 1970:

Sunday MOVEAVE. 1630 returned Malalaua, arriving 1720.

Slept Malalaua.

26th. October 1970:

At Malalaua. Discussions with D.C. and ADO concerning road works. 1330 departed with Mr. Maynard for Terape. New spark plugs obtained, and proceeded to ILAVA, arriving 1700.

Slept ILAVA.

27th. October 1970:

Departed LESE ILAVA 0700, and arrived OIAPU 1000. Mr. Maynard returned to IOKEA. Remainder of day spent in discussions with Councillor and village men.

Slept OIAPU.

28th. October 1970:

At OIAPU, general administration, complaints land and Rural development discussed. PI District Education Inspector Mr. D. Christie arrived to inspect the site of the new School. A meeting was called at the matter discussed, finally the people ~~agreeing~~ resolving to leave the school in its present position.

Slept OIAPU.

- 29th. October 1970: Mr. Christie 0900. Self to foot inspection of Sarota/Rovex road. Returned OIAPU 1730. Slept. OIAPU
- ~~30th~~
30th. October 1970: Census revision of ROVE, MORIO, LAUIRAVA and LAUROVO at OIAPU 0830 to 1400. Tax defaulters checked, and summonses issued. 1700 Mr. Co-operatives Officer Thompson and assistant arrived ex IOKEA. Slept. OIAPU.
- 31st. October 1970: Tax default prosecutions and general complaints OIAPU. Slept OIAPU.
- 1st. November 1970: Sunday OIAPU. Mr Thompson departed 1400 for IOKEA.
- 2nd November 1970: 0800 departed OIAPU for SAROTA, arriving 0920. Discussions with Councillor and men over road routes etc. Complaints until 1630. Evening meeting held for further Rural Development talks. Slept SAROTA.
- 3rd. November 1970: Census revision SAROTA 0830 to 1030. Pm inspected SAROTA section of road where it is to cross the hills. Returned village 1730. Slept. SAROTA.
- 4th. November 1970: 0800 to MORU Mission and IOKEA, arriving 1130. Mr. Thompson and Assistant Registrar for Co-operatives present for inspection of books and Directors meeting. Spoke with Council President Mr. K. Turia Kavara and Councillor Hare Sepoe. Mundane matters discussed during the course of the evening. Slept. IOKEA.
- 5th. November 1970: 0800 contact ADC Malalaua through P.T.S. radio. Census of Iokea and MIRAFU began 0930 and finished 1500. Nil complaints Slept IOKEA.
- 6th. November 1970: Departed IOKEA 0830 by dinghy for SAROTA, arriving 0930. Pm further inspection of sections of road. Slept SAROTA.
- 7th. November 1970: At SAROTA; compilation of Census figures. 1430 dinghy arrived ex Malalaua with word of an attempted murder at MIARU. Will investigate tomorrow. Slept SAROTA.

8th. November 1970:

Most of effects left behind at SAROTA, while I proceed to MIARU, arriving 1130. Const EVARA sent off to find suspect, while I interviewed witnesses. One man taken into custody following investigation, and charged with unlawfully using violence towards another person.

Slept MIARU.

9th. November 1970:

Departed MIARU 0900 and arrived Malalaua 1100. Proceedings against accused conducted in the afternoon by Mr. Simmins R.M. Accused convicted and sentenced to six months goal.

Slept Malalaua.

10th. November 1970:

Tax prosecutions ISEPEAPE village.

Slept Malalaua.

11th. November 1970:

Departed Malalaua 0930 with Mr. Frazer-Brown of PWD on an inspection tour of uncompleted housing contracts at Moripi C/D schools. Outboard w/s at Lalalipi, repaired by 1230 and proceeded to POPO, arriving 1400. Housing at School inspected, and departed for MIARU, arriving 1700.

School housing inspected. Slept MIARU.

12th. November 1970:

To LESE OALAI, and LESE AVEHARA, inspecting contracts and PWD plant. Attempted to buy benzine at both places, but unable to do so, consequently benzine finished off MIARU. One gallon borrowed and Const. EVARA sent to IOKEA to buy a full tank. He returned to MIARU at 2300 with the news that the motor had broken down at MORU.

Slept MIARU

13th. November 1970:

Departed MIARU 0900 in hired motor and caboe, arriving IOKEA 0945. Mr. Frazer to inspection of housing etc. Self spent remainder of day repairing outboard.

Slept IOKEA.

14th. November 1970:

Mr. Frazer departed per Aerials Tours for KEREMA 0830. Self and Const EVARA to Sarota.

Slept SAROTA.

15th. November 1970:

Sunday SAROTA.

16th. November 1970:

Survey of Apinaipi - Kivore Poe section of road commenced 0600. Began from a point two miles from APINAIFI (KAVU) and proceeded towards SAROTA. Returned village 1900.

Slept. SAROTA.

17th. November 1970:

0600 to survey. Bulk of the day spent in trying to survey a feasible route across the hills. Finally arrived SAROTA ~~2200~~ 1400. Continued on to the rear of LAURAVA, finishing 1700. Arrived back at SAROTA 2000.

Slept SAROTA.

18th. November 1970:

0700 to OIAFU. Re-commenced survey 0900 at the point left off yesterday. Surveyed to a point mid-way along the old Oil Company road. Returned OIAFU 1330.

Slept OIAFU.

19th. November 1970:

Re-commenced survey at point left off yesterday and continued to a point the Central District boundary, immediately behind Cape Possession. Returned OIAFU 1600.

Slept OIAFU.

20th. November 1970:

0730 departed OIAFU for APINAIFI, arriving 1030. Met with A.P.O. ex Bereina. Nil people from APINAIFI present. Returned MIARU with Mr. Christie, and conducted a meeting with people over the APINAIFI/MIARU land dispute and road works.

Slept. MIARU.

21st. November 1970:

Departed MIARU 0830 and arrived Malalsua 1100.

End of Patrol

gleaned from more experienced officers and reports (in particular Mr. A.J.C. Grigg's No. 2 and 3 of 39/70), it was felt that a detailed assessment of the area, its people, could not be effectively undertaken, and any statements made in this report are from superficial examination rather than a detailed personal knowledge.

APPENDIX

1) Local Government - The local Government in the District Council Division, as represented by the East Kereka Local Government Council, since its inception in the late 1950's, up until perhaps 1969, has affected little the day-to-day life of the average Keriaki villager, apart from the more obvious benefits of village water supplies, in an area where water was

67-2-5

12
Sub District Office
MALALAU
Gulf District.
6th. May 1971

The Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub District Office
MALALAU

MALALAU PATROL REPORT No.3 1970/71 -
MORUPI CENSUS DIVISION

Your attached Patrol Instructions 67-1-2 of the 8th. of October 1970 refer.

INTRODUCTION:

The Patrol was originally mounted to survey the Moripi Census Division section of the proposed Malalaua-Bereina road, and at the same time encourage the people of the area to commence work on the project before the onset of the wet season. It was later decided to incorporate the annual census revision and area study in the patrol, while two Officers were available in the area. Mr. Assistant Patrol Officer I. Davey, after a thorough briefing on road survey procedures, was left to complete the POPO-APINAIFI section of the road, whilst I proceeded with census revision and the APINAIFI-CAPE POSESSION section.

As my own experience with the area and its peoples was limited to a mere five months of spasmodic contact, plus information gleaned from more experienced Officers and reports (in particular Mr. A.D.O. Grigg's No.2 and 2A of 69/70), it was felt that a detailed assessment of the area, its peoples and attitudes, could not be effectively undertaken, and any statements made in this report are from superficial examination rather than a detailed personal knowledge.

a) POLITICAL

1) Local Government:-

Local Government in the Moripi Census Division, as represented by the East Kerema Local Government Council, since its inception in the late 1950's, up until perhaps 1969, has affected little the day-to-day life of the average Moripi villager. Apart from the more obvious benefits of village water supplies, in an area where water with

.../2

a high saline content is the norm, a Council such as this, in its 12 odd years of operation should have been able to contribute far more directly than it has done, to the development of the area, and to the welfare of its people as a whole. A widespread antipathy amongst past Councillors and some present ones, can be cited as the causal factor which has infected the people with their indifference to most things Council and Councillor. The past two years, through the direct efforts of advising Officers, and a new wave of far more progressive Councillors who are more willing to incur the dislike of fellow villagers by a more forceful attitude towards Council rules and projects, has seen some relief in this attitude.

There was a distinct, if shallow interest shown to discussions on Local Government, in particular Council sponsored Rural Development projects, but aside from individual Councillors, few of those present at the meetings, posed any questions. A topic, which I am sure has been discussed by countless patrolling officers, i.e. the machinations of Local Government and its relationship to the Central Government, was discussed at each meeting, with the usual result of a sea of blank faces that showed not the slightest inclination to ask questions. The worst example of this attitude experienced by the patrol, was at I.K.A., where nobody but the two Councillors even deigned to put in an appearance.

To propose a solution to this attitude is inclined to be reminiscent of the proverbial empty vessel. The people have seen good and bad Councillors, honest and dishonest. They have seen projects started and abandoned, projects completed but not maintained. They have seen materials for projects purloined, and have probably taken part themselves - all this hardly being encouragement for a positive pro-Local Government attitude. In fact it was stated several times in meetings:-

"We do not need Councils." "We were not asked if we wanted them. We are quite happy as we are - leave us alone."

The younger men, some now Councillors, have been away, and seen development in other areas. Some have returned home fired with enthusiasm, and tried to get their people moving - usually meeting with little success, but at least trying. It is these men that the area needs, and provided they are elected to, or retained in office, there will be some hope for the Council.

ii) Councillors:-

A resume of Councillors is as follows; Ken Kayora Turia - A I.K.R. man and president elect of the East Kerema Council. Absent in the Central District for many years, he returned in 1969, stood for Councillor, was elected, and subsequently voted President. He is inclined to be an orator, who fancies himself a wielder of great power, and destined for bigger and better things, when in fact his power is quite limited. Despite his protestations

to the contrary, he is not greatly interested in any developmental projects involving his ICKEA following in an excess of physical labour.

Haro Sepoe; Also a ICKEA Councillor, known trouble maker and decidedly anti Council. His election platform apparently being, that if elected, he would make none of his electors work. Physically unimpressive, and decidedly oleaginous, he was the object of an investigation, conducted by myself, to ascertain if he had been spreading false reports concerning Council activities, and if substantiated to proceed with Court action. Unfortunately, evidence was entirely circumstantial, and one of the originators of the complaint, Kavora Turia himself, displayed a distinct reluctance to elucidate on the matter. Haro naturally, vehemently denied all knowledge of the affair, stoutly proclaiming that he was the most progressive Councillor in the Moripi. I feel that any further allegations of this nature, could be substantiated, providing some form of pressure was brought to bear on Mr. Turia.

Patrick Feareka Eri; The Lese Oslai Councillor, and author of the statement "We do not need Councils or development etc.". A deeply superstitious man, he recently spent months wandering along the coast looking for the spirit of a deceased ancestor. Probably anti-Council, and blatantly anti-development, he malingered while the majority of the able bodied men in his groups, laboured on the road project. Very unimpressive.

Clement Haro; Councillor for Lese Kavora and Lese Ilava, his own village being Kavora. A likeable and progressive man, who is definitely interested in development, his people, and who is not afraid to work himself. With little assistance he got the able-bodied men of both his groups onto the road and succeeded in sustaining their interest.

Joseph Kariko Iaho; A Lese Avehara man who, at least commercially is by far the most progressive and successful person in all the Lese groups. A member of the Executive Committee, and an entrepreneur of some note, he manages to devote a considerable portion of his time to Council affairs, and has also announced his intention of standing for the next House of Assembly. His influence extends little beyond his own group, and it is unlikely that he will be elected. He is unfortunately, a supervisor rather than a worker, and some of his forcefulness is lost because of this.

Michael Forova; One of the two Councillors for Miaru and a popular and progressive unit. During the time that I spent in his area, he had managed to move most of his ward, as well as many men from the other Miaru ward, onto the road. An ex-Catholic Mission lay teacher, he has more formal education than any of the Councillors previously mentioned, and I think, sincerely believes in the Council as a developmental medium.

Peter Maola; Originally from the Ciapu groups to the east, he obtained residential qualifications by being posted to Miaru as Head Teacher of the Primary T School. Although progressive, his duties as a headmaster have precluded his taking a more active role in local and Council affairs. Unfortunate, because given more time I feel that he would have potential as an effective leader of his people.

Farapo Tati; Councillor for Sarota, a small group sandwiched between Iokea and the main Ciapu groups. Singularly unimpressive, although he has pledged his support, and that of his people, on any Council sponsored projects in his area.

John Kariapo; A Laurove man and Councillor for the remaining Ciapu groups. A quiet unimpressive type, who has little to say at ~~meetings~~ ^{meetings} and whose word is seldom heeded at home. Despite this, he claims to have most of his work force ready for roadworks.

iii) House of Assembly:

Again a subject, which when touched upon was greeted with an air of almost total indifference, or looks of bored resignation. The people know their members, and accept that they are trying to work for their benefit. They realise where the House is situated, have a vague idea as to its functions, but only a very nebulous idea of its relationship to the Central Government. An intensive Political Education programme, both at a Council level, which has already been partially undertaken, and at a village level is required, but whilst it may clarify matters for the average villager, it is doubted that it will actually stimulate interest.

iv) House of Assembly Members:-

Both Messrs Tore Lokoloko, the local member, and Ministerial Member for Public Health, and Mr. V. B. Counsel, member for the Western and Gulf Regional Electorate, manage to pay frequent visits to the Moripi area. Their more obvious acquisitions such as a grader, and tractors and trailers for Iokea and Lese Calai airstrips, have probably done more to enhance their reputations than threefold the number of their actual visits.

Whilst I have had discussions with both members, I have only had the opportunity of attending one of their meetings, that being conducted at Lese Avehara by Mr. Counsel. Attendance was about six, excluding Mr. Counsel and myself. Interest waxed and waned, but was finally given a shot in the arm, when Mr. Counsel jocularly announced the formation of his U.N.D.P. (Underdeveloped District Party). This was immediately seized upon by Councillor Kariko Laho, who proclaimed that it was about time the depressed Districts had a Political Party to fight for their rights, and he opted to be its representative in the area. The following morning, after Mr. Counsel's departure, I explained that he had only been joking, but Mr. Laho was firmly convinced that such a movement was what the Gulf District

Other developmental projects completed during the 1970 calendar year, were the Iokea and Lese Galai airstrips. The latter was built by village people under the sponsorship of Fr. Bourseau the Catholic Mission Priest from Lese Galai. Council grants were made available for the purchase of tools and hire of the Mission tractor and terracer blade, but the basic cutting and forming was done by village labour, frequently under the guidance of Officers from Malalaua. Approximately 3,000 people stand to benefit from its completion, particularly with improved communications and medical facilities.

While Lese Galai, with a smaller population in its immediate vicinity took two years to complete, Iokea with a larger population and equivalent Mission facilities (United Church, Moru), took seven years. Central Government assistance was provided in the form of two tractor/trailer units and a grader. All plant had operators, and at one stage, an Officer from this Department spent several months supervising operations. Benefits again, are improvements in communications and medical facilities.

Despite the fact that the people whom these Rural Development projects affect, have announced that they are quite prepared to allow, for example roads to pass through their land, and also to work on the projects, one problem that will continually be encountered, is the payment of compensation for economic trees destroyed. This was never more evident than the night before my departure from Lese Galai, when a Catholic Mission teacher, Mr. Joseph Pee, informed me that Mr. Davey had surveyed the road route through his plantation, and that he stood to lose a large number of mature palms. He insisted that the carriage-way be narrowed and almost completely re-routed, or he would deny access altogether. The following morning, I accompanied him to the site, and explained to him that while it might be feasible at present, to narrow the road a little, it could not possibly be re-routed more than a few metres in either direction. Most of the palms involved, were small enough to be transplanted, and he finally condescended to allow the road to pass with the loss of some 50 odd trees. This is something that will be encountered everywhere, and whilst those involved may be aware that the road will ultimately benefit them, they will still demand compensation for economic loss.

ii) Activities of Developmental Departments:-

A Rural Development Assistant from Malalaua, and a Rural Development Officer from Kerema, pay spasmodic visits to the Moripi Census Division. The Rural Development Officer, Mr. George Gorogo, conducted a feasibility study into a cattle project in the Iokea area, and while I have not had access to his report, I am informed all that precludes the establishment of a pilot project, is a ~~xx~~ rationalisation of the intensely involved land disputes in the area. In the meantime, the large tract of land behind the Sarota/Ciapu

Groups which, to my knowledge is not the subject of disputes, could be pressed into use as a cattle area. Whilst I have little personal knowledge of soil types, fertility etc., I have walked through much of the land, and know it to be a reasonably well-watered and well-grassed range of hills ostensibly suitable for livestock. Much of this could also be sold for the Kille immediately behind the coastal swamps from Lese to Merau, but again there would be great difficulty in establishing title to individual blocks. Further D.A.S.F. extension is limited to advice on the raising of coconuts and to copra production.

iii) Village Cash Crop Extension and Marketing:-

Copra is the main avenue for income in the Moripi, and while the potential is there for vastly increased production, little is done to fully exploit these reserves. It appears to be a form of subsistence cash cropping, where enough copra is made to supply cash for immediate personal or family needs, plus a little extra for luxuries. There are occasional bursts of energy when funds are needed for Council tax or perhaps the purchase and repair of outboard motors.

The copra thus produced, is usually 'B' grade sun-dried and while facilities, there has been little attempt to make the higher quality hot air dried product. The final bags of copra are then sold either to local entrepreneurs, Co-operative societies, one of the two missions, or shipped via one of the many coastal vessels direct to the Copra Marketing Board.

iv) Non-Indigenous Development:-

Non indigenous development is restricted to the activities of the Catholic Mission Lese Calai, and the United Church Moru, the latter rarely being above village subsistence level, and as such could hardly come into the category of a developmental agency.

The C.M.Lese Calai, has instituted a scheme, whereby local villagers can hire the Mission tractor at £1.00 per day to harrow or plow land that they wish to develop. This, particularly as a labour-saving device, has encouraged extensive plantings of coconuts, as well as traditional crops. To further encourage plantings, the Mission is constructing a large hot-air drier, which for a minimal fee, would be producers could avail themselves of. The Priest in charge, has also in mind a scheme where new houses built of permanent materials, in the village, be wired to the Mission Electrical supply, providing power for those sufficiently interested. Ambitious perhaps, but Dr. Bourneau appears confident of success.

C) SOCIAL

i) Education and Health:-

The entire census Division is amply provided for with Educational facilities. The three Administration Primary 'T' Schools at Lese Avshara, Miaru and Iokea, each carry a staff of six Local Officer Teachers, and with the exception of Miaru, are linked by transceiver to Kerema and Malalaua. There is a large modern Primary school at Lese Calai, run by the Catholic Mission, and a similar institution at Moru, run by the United Church. The latter also caters for Children from the Kovic Census Division, and also from the Kunimaipa area of the Central District. There are also United Church village pre-schools at Morio, Sarota and Lese, these invariably being run by the local Pastor. Standard 6 graduates from the Administration and United Church schools, generally go to Kerema for Secondary Education, while those from Lese Calai go to the Catholic Mission High School on Yule Island. Attendance figures are:- Mission, females 119, males 127; Administration, females 194 and males 223.

Fortunately there is not the antipathy towards Education as there is towards development. Children are interested and the parents, generally wish to see their children attending school. Furthermore there is a degree of competition evident, particularly when it becomes time for the annual High School selection.

The United Church Moru, has a European nursing sister in charge of a small hospital, which is the focal point for Moripi medical services. Besides the normal dispensary, the sister also maintains infant welfare, midwifery, infant welfare patrol services, and a small Hospital capable of accommodating two to three patients. The construction of the Iokea airstrip, has now relieved her of the burden of the more serious cases. Supplementing these services are Council built Aid Posts at Morio, Miaru, Lese Kavora and Lese Calai. These are staffed by Administration subsidised Aid Post Orderlies, who are in turn supplied and inspected by the Medical Assistant from Kukipi. The Catholic Mission also maintains a small dispensary. The overall health of the people was good, with most maladies receiving fairly prompt attention. Again, many of the more serious cases, are sent to Kukipi, or Kerema/Port Moresby.

ii) Law and Order:-

Whilst there was almost a continual procession of people before me, with all manners of complaints, there was only one arrest and two goal sentences issued. The arrest was made at Miaru following reports that an attempt had been made on the life of a Miaru village man. The offense was committed, after the offender complained that another man was practising sorcery against him and gradually killing him. When his accusations failed to bring any response from the remainder of the village, he attacked the alleged

sorcerer with a traditional killing stick. The attack was thwarted by another village man, and the offender was charged with unlawfully using violence towards another person.

The basis of, or motivation behind all serious offences committed in the area, is sorcery. From the most illiterate old man to the brightest young sophisticate, there is an intense belief, fostered from birth, in the powers of sorcery and the sorcerer. The most incredible statement that I heard made, came from an ex Sogeri High School form two failure, who was Secretary of the Lese Co-op., and who made the statement during a discussions on penalties for those who practise sorcery. He stated that as in Europe, people still tied witches to the stake and burned them, or drowned them, he thought that these practises should be adopted by Papua New Guinea. When I explained that witchcraft and its attendant forms of punishment had ceased in Europe three hundred years ago, he more or less intimated that as I was a mere A.D.O., I would'nt possibly know, but that one of his High School teachers had told him, and he was certainly one to be believed. This, from a product of the Territory's High School system. Known sorcerers were frequently pointed out to me, but the accusers were never able to supply proof of their accusations. One significant factor, is that apparently where you have a sorcerer, there is someone else in the area who claims to be a counter-sorcerer. One of these claimants is Joseph Kariko Laho, Councillor of Lese Avehara, who explained to me, that while such men have no magical powers themselves, they are still capable of divining the presence of a sorcerer, and actually singeling him out. How this was done, was not explained.

Further serious offences, relating to land disputes, may occur from time to time. One such dispute, which has the potential to erupt into violence, is between Miaru and Apinaipi. Attempts at getting the disputants to meet with a mediator failed, possibly because the people of Apinaipi are aware that any subsequent judgement made on the matter, would almost certainly be based on the original decision made in 1929, by Major Thompson of Yule Island. This decision, favoured the people of Miaru, and was further strengthened and amended by subsequent Officers, until 1939. A resume of the decisions, with sketch maps, is to be found in the old Miaru Village Books, retained by Councillor Michael Forova. These by all rights, should be retrieved and placed in archives.

Tax prosecutions for 1970-71, were also initiated amongst the Sarota/Diapu groups, and of the seven convictions, only one man was incapable of paying his fine and tax monies. For his default, he was sentenced to three months goal. Tax prosecutions were also to take place in the remaining Moripi villages, however the failure of the Council clerk to provide adequate lists of defaulters precluded this.

Other legal matters attended to involved civil disputes, concerned mainly with the non-payment or non-refund of bride

price and disputes relating to sago rights.

iii) Government Provided Services:-

These are limited to free bag mail services to Lese Calai, Lese Avehara, Miaru and Iokea, with the Administration schools at Avehara and Iokea, each having a Posts and Telegraphs transceiver operated by the Head teacher.

iv) Missions:-

There are two Missions represented in the Moripi Census Division; the Sacred Heart Roman Catholic Mission of Yule Island, with a station at Lese Calai, and the United Church, formerly the London Missionary Society, with its headquarters at Moru, near Iokea. The latter has been active in the area since before the turn of the century, although it was not until the thirties that an attempt was made to establish a permanent station, on its present site. For nearly 40 years, the Reverend H.A. Brown ran Moru, before retiring in June 1970. Despite the 35 years of sporadic contact, and the 40 odd years of intensive contact, by the United Church, penetration of doctrine, formerly quite strong, has shown a marked decline. Obvious factors influencing this decline are:- (1) the apparent aversion of the United Church to change with the times. One can hardly expect the younger generation, particularly those who have visited large centres, to conform to an antiquated doctrine. (2) A glaring lack of finances and (3) with all due respect to Moru Missionaries past and present, those in charge, have been totally impractical men, concerned more with theologies and philosophies than the practicalities of station operation and the material welfare of the people. The present pastor, Mr. John Guilliam, is a younger man of slightly different ilk than his predecessors, but is hampered by his lack of experience. The United Church has Pastors in all villages except Lese Calai.

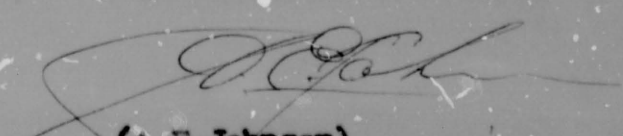
The complete antithesis of this situation, is to be found within the Catholic sphere of operations. A vigorous and practical Priesthood, concerned with material well-being as well as spiritual welfare, combined with contemporary attitudes towards current problems, has made vast inroads into the United Church's influence in the Moripi. Father Bourseau of Lese Calai, has in the two years since his arrival, managed to build his station up into a considerable complex of schools, houses, workshops etc., that is comparable to that found in much longer established stations. The Mission now has adherents in all villages except Sarota, and possibly Iokea, and it is anticipated that these too will eventually fall.

v) Cults:- There is no known unrest or cults in the Moripi.

vi) Community Education, Womens Clubs & Youth Activities:-

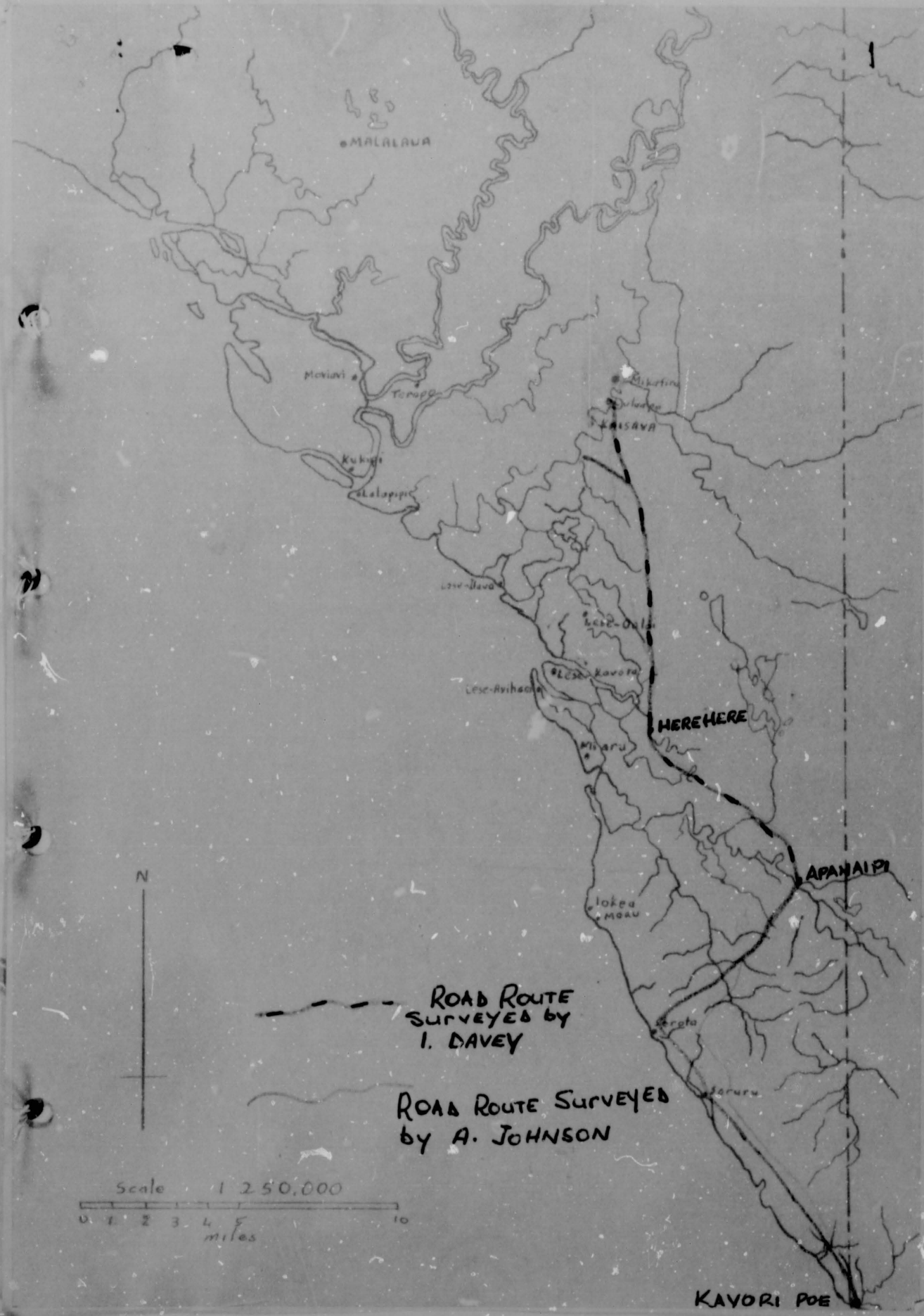
Owing to the absence of a qualified Welfare Officer, and prolonged periods between visits from Kerema Welfare assistants, there has been little or no attention paid to Community Education courses, and the women, who have been given little initiative to fend for themselves, have experienced a considerable decline in their Club activities. At Iokea, the only attention paid to the patrol by the Woman's Club, was when the Chairman came to demand the exorbitant amount of \$40.00 for two men for two nights. This was for accommodation only, and at no stage did any of the village women approach the Patrol with offers of assistance. This attitude was never encountered elsewhere. By far the most functional of the Women's Clubs stayed in, were at Ciapu and Sarota. At Ciapu, the Clubhouse is fairly new, and well equipped with stove, beds and bathing facilities. There is an abundance of village women, who volunteer to cook, carry water, wash clothes, and who still manage to supply a large variety of fresh fruit, vegetables, fish, prawns and crayfish. A similar situation exists at Sarota, although the rest house is in urgent need of repair. There are plans there for a permanent materials club house, built along the lines of Iokea, the foundations of which have already been laid, and a quantity of building materials, including roofing iron, already collected. The remainder of the village clubs, are functional, but services are given on an individual basis rather than a concerted club effort.

A youth group, called the Lese Youth Movement, has recently been formed by the Catholic Mission. Multi-denominational, it now encompasses, the four Lese villages, and Miaru, with the Officer bearers and nearly all the members in each village, being made up of the single women and girls. Plans include the purchase of a 16 mm film projector, to be held at Lese Calai, and a small diesel generator for Miaru, the projector being rotated between villagers. Funds for the movement have been raised by contribution, and with Lese Calai in particular, the girls work for the mission, even to the extent of driving tractors, and running the Trade Store. Other youth clubs operate at Iokea, and in the Ciapu/Sarota area, but these are concerned primarily with sporting activities, and have done little to improve the status of the clubs.



(A.E. Johnson)

Assistant District Officer



MALALAVA

Mokivi

Touppu

Kukugi

Lalappu

Lese-Dava

Lese-Dula

Lese-Kavatu

Lese-Avishala

Miaru

Iokeu MOAU

Kerapa

Karuru

Kikotini

Sulake

KASAVA

HEREHERE

APANAIPU

KAVORI POE



Scale 1:250,000
0 1 2 3 4 5 10
miles

ROAD ROUTE SURVEYED BY I. DAVEY

ROAD ROUTE SURVEYED BY A. JOHNSON



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of GULF Report No. NC 4 of 1970/71

Patrol Conducted by James Ian Abernethy

Area Patrolled TOARIPI (Part Only)

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans NIL

Natives Police Corporal EMBOGO (0338)

Duration—From 25 / 11 / 19 70 to 4 / 12 / 19 70

Number of Days 10 days

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services Sept to December 1969

Medical / / 19.....

Map Reference Fourmil WAU Milinch YULE

Objects of Patrol Census Revision, Familiarisation with Area, Visit Rural Development

Site at Lese Oalai, Political Education.

Director of Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund

.....

.....

.....

FJM:MG

KONEDOBU.

67-2-62

23rd August, 1971.

The District Commissioner,
Gulf District,
KEREMA.

MALALAU PATROL NO.4 OF 1970/71

Your reference is 67-5-41/1122 of 11th June, 1971.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Patrol
Report by Mr. J.I. Abernethy.

T. W. Ellis
(T.W. ELLIS)
Secretary

67-262. (11)



67-5-41/1122
HSE/GS

Kerema, Gulf District.

11th June, 1971.

~~Assistant District Commissioner,~~
MALALAU.

MALALAU Patrol Report 4 of 70/71.

Your comments 67-2-5 of 6th January 1971 on the above patrol refer.

Your comments are thorough but I would like to draw your attention to your Para: Page (VI) your Page 2. Such queries should be made the subject of separate correspondence even though they have arisen from a patrol report.

R.S. BELL.
District Commissioner.

c.c. Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

Two copies of this report are forwarded for your information.

R.S. Bell
R.S. BELL.
District Commissioner.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

16

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference... 67-2-5
If calling ask for
Mr.....

In Reply
Please Quote

No.

Department of the Administrator,
Sub District Office,
Malalaua,
Gulf District.
6th January, 1971

The District Commissioner,
District Headquarters,
Kerema.

MALALAUA PATROL REPORT No 4 of 1970 - 1971

Please find enclosed three (3) copies of the abovementioned Patrol Report submitted by Provisional Patrol Officer Mr. J.I. Abernethy. A map for sunprinting is also enclosed. Could six copies be forwarded to this Office, please?

Mr. Abernethy's remarks give a new approach to problems and the personalities of the area.

The water supply question at Popo, Page (11), is rather surprising as this is the first time such discontent has been evinced to a patrol. Various Councillors have stated at meetings from time to time that their villagers require new water supply projects.

The following water supply projects are now working in the villages as listed: ROVE - Dam and Pipes through village : MORIO - Well : LAUIBAVA - Cement Well, Catchment and Tank : SAROTA - Cement Well : IOKEA - Dam and Pipe needs maintenance : MIARU - Two Plastic Wells : AVIHARA - One Well and Cement Tank : KAVORA - One Well and Two Cement Tanks : OALAI - Four Cement Tanks : POPO - Nothing at the moment. \$130 spent was withdrawn because the water was unsatisfactory. One Well to be installed at Mirapo. Water to be obtained at the Luluapo Classroom. : LALAPIPI - Two Cement Tanks and one Cement Well : MIRIVASE - One Cement Well : URITAI - One Cement Well and One Plastic Well : ISAPEAPE - Two Cement Tanks : KUKIPI - One Plastic Well and One Iron Tank : MAREKEA - One Plastic Well : HAMUHAMU - Two Cement Tanks and one Tank attached to the Aid Post : LELEFIRU - Two Plastic Wells : SAVAIVIRI - Two Cement Tanks and One Iron Tank : TAPAIA - Two Cement Tanks : MOVEAVE - One Cement Well.

Only Three Villages or Village complexes do not have water. They are POPO, MOVEAVE, and LAUROVO. Attempts have never been made at POPO to construct Wells, and Moveave Fibre Glass Tank collapsed. The water at POPO has been found to be unpalatable. A Cement Well is to be constructed at MOVEAVE and a Fibre Glass Tank at KAISAVA in the POPO Group.

Total Expenditure on Water Supply Projects over the last three years has been \$2603.

Page (11)

Councillor FUKARI who was mentioned in the New Years Honours List

.....2/

is still working with the P.H.D. At this stage he seems more interested in Council Work than his P.H.D. duties.

Page (iv)

Mr. Abernethy's remarks about the popularity of the present incumbents in the House of Assembly is also surprising. I would have said that there was a great deal of antagonism to Mr. Lokoloko at least, because he is now a very important man and far above the common race. Perhaps Mr. Lokoloko's effort to retain grass root contact at the village level is "paying off".

It has always been hard to assess the people's views on Mr. Council. It appears to me that the people have not felt as deeply about him because he is a European. He has certainly kept contact with them in all the villages except perhaps POPO. Mr. Lokoloko ^{visited POPO once in 1970. Fear of other groups} appears to be a bigger factor in Papua than in New Guinea. Of course "KUKUKUKU" is a "dirty" word and Mr. Abernethy has been shown the Circular Instruction referring to the use of this word.

Page (v)

The Societies in this area are suffering from Credit restrictions now enforced on the Co operative Wholesale Society as a whole. Mr. Laho Karukuru, the Secretary of the Toaripi Association, told me an endeavour was being made to ensure that all Societies in the Malalaua Sub District would have supplies of basic commodities of cigarettes, fish, meat, rice, tobacco etc for the Christmas/New Year period. Apparently, from people coming to the Station these Societies still have no supplies of these commodities.

Although there are no Cults in the area the whole attitude to the Societies is as Mr. Abernethy points out on Page (iv), "Something for Nothing" which after all is the essence of a Cargo Cult.

Moveave Sawmill is still overstaffed with incompetents. Five men were recently seen on one bench doing work which could easily have been handled by two men. The Co operatives Officer is hard pressed to get rid of more staff after the lay off of early 1970.

Page (vi)

The Grader has not worked for some months. Is it P.W.D.'s intention to write off the vehicle? If so this is a poor reflection on the Administration to allow the Grader to be shipped to LESE from IOKEA and subsequently make a decision not to maintain it until such times as it is written off. The Grader has much life in it and requires two oil seals. P.W.D., Kerema is aware of this.

Concerning the fishing potential, nothing has been heard about the result of the report 10-4-1 from the District Agricultural Office, Boroko on the fishing potential of the Gulf in particular the Baimuru and Malalaua Areas. I believe a Fisheries Officer is being posted to the Gulf, based at Kerema, in the near future and that he will undertake the "exploratory extension" work which Mr. Featherstone said would have to be carried out before a loan

to finance a fishing enterprise could be obtained from the Development Bank.

MISSIONS Page (vii)

It is comforting to know the Missions are held in higher esteem than the Administration. Particularly so in the case of the United Church which taxes the people putting a village quota on each village which has to be met by the village to meet Pastor's Pays etc.

The higher esteem is probably brought about by the fact that the church does not have to support Rural Development Projects, prosecute tax defaulters and the such like.

Census Figures for the nine villagers he has censused are held here awaiting incorporation with the four villages I have censused and the two outstanding ones of HAMUNAMU and LELEFINU.


Mr. Abernethy has submitted a fair report on a short patrol.

The officer will have to eradicate small aberrations like the use of "don't" in official correspondence, spelling mistakes etc, but the report is easy to read and clear in all detail.

Claim for camping allowance is also attached.

Delay in submitting the report was caused by my having to send to LALAPIPI for an Analysis of Expenditure (Form 2) Sheet for 1967/68 as none were held in this office, and of course the Holiday period.

Forwarded for your information, please.


(D.R. Simmins)

Assistant District Commissioner



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

13

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference
If calling ask for
Mr.

In Reply
Please Quote
No. 57/2/2

Department of the Administrator.

Division District
Administration,
Subdistrict Office,
MALALAU A.

24th November, 1970.

Mr J. Abernethy,
Patrol Officer (provisional),
Subdistrict Office,
MALALAU A.

MALALAU PATROL NUMBER 4 - TO THE MORIPI &
TOARIPI CENSUS DIVISIONS COMMENCING 25/11/70.

As verbally discussed prepare to depart on the above mentioned patrol tomorrow. The purpose of the visit to the Moripi area is threefold.

- (1) To pick up Plant Operator Mavara Sibona who has been inspecting P.W.D. equipment at Calai with a view to maintenance and effecting repairs to the Grader.
- (2) To visit Rural Development workers there, ascertain what they have done, what they need and offer assistance, encouragement and advice where required.
- (3) Acquaint yourself with the area.

Your patrol to the Toaripi will be to revise the census in the Popo complex of villages, Lalapipi, Mirivase, Kukipi, Uritai, Isaeape, Old Kukipi village and MARAKEA.

As you will be Adviser to the East Kerema Council come January, this will be a good opportunity to acquaint yourself with a large part of the area under the Council's control.

The Council is participating reasonably satisfactorily in Rural Development work. Peruse the recent Report 3A submitted by Mr Ian Davey A.P.O. and ascertain whether your observations re proposed road routes tie in with those of Mr Davey. As Lese Calai will be the only place you will be visiting in the Moripi, your knowledge of this area will have to await the New Year when you can undertake a familiarization patrol through the whole Census Division.

Please institute political education discussions in all villages where you conduct the census. Discuss the Rural Development programme (refer files 10/4/5 and 10/4/6) and ascertain current thinking in the area on Rural Development Work. Particularly ascertain from the Popo people whether they think a road from there to the Ilavila Hills near the Lakekamu River opposite Terapo, would be feasible. Ascertain in all villages whether the people have other proposals for Rural Development Projects. These if feasible will not be programmed in next years programme but will be given consideration in 1972/73.

As Kerema can supply no Police at this time, you will have to take Senior Const EMBOGO with you. Please endeavor to learn as much Motu as possible while in the field. As you have no court powers as yet refer any major court actions to this Office for settlement. This patrol should take substantially less than 2 weeks, after submission of a Situation

Report/Patrol Report, you will be going the rounds with Mr Maynard A.D.O., to acquaint yourself with Council Staff, Estimates and Bookwork in the East Kerema Council. If you are in doubt on any matters please come and see me.

(D. R. SIMONS) A.D.O.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference... 67-4-2
if calling ask for
Mr.....

In Reply
Please Quote

No.

Department of the Administrator,
Division of District
Administration,
Sub District Office,
Malalaua.

15th December, 1970

Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub District Office,
Malalaua.

Patrol Report No 4 of 1970/1971
Toaripi Census Division (Part Only)

Attached please find four copies of the above mentioned Patrol Report (Situation Report Only).

As the writer had only been in the Sub District a short time before the patrol was initiated and due to the brevity of the patrol and its nature this patrol report is very brief. This report is based solely on the writers observations and deductions whilst on patrol and no other memorandum or hearsay information has been included.

The relevant census figures are attached.

Forwarded for your information, perusal, and onforwarding, please.

J. I. Abernethy
(J.I. Abernethy)

Patrol Officer (Provisional)

PATROL REPORT

Report No - 5 of 1970/71
Sub District - Malalaua
District - Gulf District
Council - East Kerema Local Govt. Council
Patrol Conducted by - J.I. Abernethy
Designation - Patrol Officer (Provisional)
Area Patrolled - Toaripi Census Division (Part Only)
Personnel Accompanying - Police Corporal Embogo (0338)
Duration of Patrol - 25/11/70 to 4/12/70
No. of Days - 10 days
Last D.D.A. Patrol - Sept. 1969 (Census)
Objects of Patrol - Census Revision, Familiarisation with Area, Visit Rural Development Site at Calai Village, Political Education.
Total Population of Area Patrolled - 4065 (also 6 Expat.)
Map Reference - Fourmil - WAU
Milinch - KEREMA
Village Population Register is enclosed

The Secretary,
Dept. of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19

(R.S. Bell)

District Commissioner

10
PATROL DIARY

Wednesday - 25th November, 1970

Departed for the POPO Villages at 9.00 a.m. per Administration Speedboat. Corporal EMBOGO accompanied. Arrived at LULUAPO VILLAGE (part of POPO GROUP) at 12.00 noon.

POPO VILLAGE was virtually deserted and was advised by the Committee man that it would be more convenient to complete the Census Revision to morrow.

Inspected LULUAPO and MIKAFIRU VILLAGES in the afternoon. Also visited Primary T School and Aid Post.

Heard one complaint in the afternoon but no Court action was necessary.

Discussed Political and Economic matters with interested villagers, also the proposed POPO - TERAPO ROAD.

Overnight LULUAPO VILLAGE.

Thursday - 26th November, 1970

Commenced the Census Revision of the POPO Group at 9.00 a.m. Completed the Census at 11.30 a.m.

Visited MIKAFIRU VILLAGE before departing for LESE OALAI Village at 12.30 p.m. Arrived at OALAI Village at 2.00 p.m.

Visited Roman Catholic Mission before inspecting road work on the OALAI - POPO Road. Held a short discussion with the road workers. They appeared to be very eager about the work on the road and no discontent was evident. The road work is progressing fairly well but the Grader driver had cut the road to a width of sixty feet. Informed the driver to narrow the road to about 15 feet.

Overnight OALAI VILLAGE..

Friday - 27th November, 1970

Departed LESE OALAI at 9.00 a.m. after picking up Sibona, P.W.D. Plant Operator, for KUKUPI Village. Sibona is to return to Malalaua. Approximately 4½ miles from Kavora Village (4 miles from OALAI) the outboard motor broke a piston ring and the patrol rowed to KAVORA.

Met Mr. Maynard (A.D.O.) at KAVORA and he informed me that I would be unable to hire a replacement outboard motor until 4.00 p.m.

Hired an 18h/p outboard in the late afternoon and departed for KUKUPI at 5.15 p.m. However the light became very

Friday - 27th November, 1970 (Cont.)

bad and we decided to spend the night at ILAVA Village.
Wrote up Field Officers Journal in afternoon.
Overnight ILAVA VILLAGE.

Saturday - 28th November, 1970

Station
Departed for KUKUPI Village at 7.00 a.m. Arrived at
KUKUPI at 9.00 a.m.

Met Mr.M. Thompson, Co - operatives Officer, and he
introduced the writer to the various Administration Officers
at Kukipi Station.

Afternoon observed at Kukipi Station.

Overnight KUKUPI.

Sunday - 29 th November, 1970

Compiled Census Statistics all day.

Interviewed PUKARI, Councillor from Mirivase, and
advised him of the pending Census tomorrow.

Monday - 30th November, 1970

Departed Kukipi at 7.15 a.m. for Lalapipi Village.
Commenced Census at 8.20 a.m. and completed Census at 9.50 a.m.
Heard three complaints to 12.30 p.m.

Commenced Census at Mirivase at 2.00 p.m. and completed
the same at 3.00 p.m.

Balanced the Lalapipi Census Statistics in the evening.

Overnight KUKUPI.

Tuesday - 1st December, 1970

Commenced Census at Uritai Village at 7.30 a.m.
Completed Census at 10.00 a.m. Heard two minor complaints.

Held political Education discussions with Councillor
SUSUVE and interested villagers in the afternoon

Balanced Census Statistics for Mirivase Village in
the evening. Wrote up F.O.J.'s.

Overnight KUKUPI.

Wednesday - 2nd December, 1970

Departed for Isapeape Village in light rain by foot.
Commenced Census Revision at 10.30 a.m. and completed the same
at 12.60 noon.

Wednesday - 2nd December, 1970

Heard one minor complaint in afternoon. Inspected Isapeape Village.

Returned to Kukipi at 2.00 p.m.

Balanced Census Statistics in the late afternoon. Overnight KUKIPI(Station).

Thursday - 3rd December, 1970

Unsuccessfully attempted to hire a speedboat to go to Kukipi/Marekea Village to complete the Census there in the morning.

Collated Census figures and balanced Census statistics all morning. Interviewed Mr.M. Thompson re Co-operative stores and ventures. Discussions with Society employees and School Teachers.

Mediated in two complaints in the afternoon

Departed for Kukipi/Marekea at 6.00 p.m. per hired speedboat. Interviewed Councillor Moratau Hasu of Marekea in the evening.

Overnight Kukipi Village.

Friday - 4th December, 1970

Commenced Census at Kukipi Village at 7.30 a.m. The villagers from Marekea were censused with the Kukipis. Completed the census at 9.30 a.m.

Heard and mediated in five minor complaints. Held discussions with Councillor and interested villagers until 1.30 p.m.

Departed for Malalaua at 2.00 p.m. Arrived at Malalaua at 5.00 p.m.

Overnight MALALAUA.

END OF PATROL

1

SITUATION REPORT

TOARIPI CENSUS DIVISION

J.I. ABERNETHY

PATROL NO 5 OF 1970 - 1971

INTRODUCTION

This Situation Report relates to only nine villages within the Toaripi Census Division. They are Mikafiru (Popo Group), Luluapo (Popo Group), Kaisava (Popo Group), Lalapipi, Mirivase, Uritai (including the Motu Motu Hamlet), Kukipi (or Old Kukipi), and Marekea. The Popo Group lies approximately East of Malalaua Station and is three hours by speedboat. The other villages mentioned above lie approximately South of Malalaua and are approximately one to two hours away by speedboat. Generally speaking transport is limited to water travel although one can easily walk between Mirivase and Motu Motu villages (Please refer to the attached map for the route of the patrol and walking tracks)

This patrol of the Toaripi Census Division (part only) was the writer's first patrol within the Malalaua Sub District. The purpose of the patrol was five fold - Revision of Census within the above mentioned villages - Familiarisation with the Area and its peoples - Political Education - Inspection of the Rural Development work being carried out at Lese Oalai (i.e. the Popo/Oalai Section of the Malalaua - Bereina Road : Patrol No 3A refers) of 1970/71) - Familiarisation with Motu.

The patrol was most interesting and stimulating to myself and I am sure that it was successful in that I accomplished all the tasks I set out to complete. Perhaps the writer's knowledge of Motu was not greatly increased and in many cases I communicated to the villagers (especially in complaints) through the Police Corporal in Pidgin. Of course this is too impersonal and unsatisfactory and will have to be rectified during my next patrol.

POLITICAL

Local Government

The Toaripi Census Division falls within the East Kerema Local Government Council. The four Councillors met during the patrol were MITASE MIROU (aged 42 years) from Isapeape Village, PUKARI LAOKOKO (aged approx. 60 years)

of Mirivase Village, SUSUVE KAILAVE (aged 44 years) from Uritai Village, and MORATAU HASU from Kukipi Village (aged 48 years). Councillor PATAI from Popo was not present in the village at the time of the Census and unfortunately the writer was unable to meet him.

The villagers of the area surveyed do not appear to be particularly interested in their Council even though Councillor SUSUVE informed the patrol that he held regular meetings in Uritai Village. Only one point about Council administration and machinery interests the villagers and that is the rate of taxation. In fact the writer would submit that the question of Council Taxation is a very "touchy" one and that the average villager would consider \$10 tax for men and \$1.00 for women as being excessive. The question of taxation is then related back to what the East Herema Council has accomplished during its life, and there is a definite lack of Council projects within the area. Water supply (i.e. the lack of a suitable water supply) appears to be one of the main questions in the people's minds. As the writer is relatively unfamiliar with the area it is not really known whether there is any real antagonism towards the Council. However I would be surprised if there wasn't.

The majority of villagers spoken to do not appreciate the machinery of their Council and especially the relationship between the Council, the Administration, and the House of Assembly. Councillor SUSUVE in particular impressed me as being one of the most ignorant Councillors I have ever met and as a means of 'purveying' Council policy or as an educator in the workings of his Council he must be an awful "flop".

Councillor PUKARI LAOKOKO impressed the patrol as being a very hard working and conscientious Councillor. The villagers from Lalapipi, Mirivase, and Uritai appear to respect this man and he sets a very good example to his people. He is an ex Medical Orderly of long standing.

Councillor PATAI from Popo, who was not met by the patrol, is very unpopular in his own village. I was told by many men from Popo that he was very lazy and not at all interested in helping his village prosper.

Councillors MORATAU HASU and MITASE MIROU impressed the patrol as being strong willed men. MORATAU in particular is very intelligent and has a sound knowledge of the workings of the Council and a fair knowledge on the machinery of the House of Assembly.

The Councillors and the Committeemen are virtually the only people in the villages who exercise any form of control over the villagers. The exceptions being in traditional matters where the clannal leaders officiate. However the control of the Councillors is really minimal when one compares them with Councillors from other areas. Perhaps the size and geography of the villages is important here. It certainly would take a very powerful man to control a village of 800 to 1100 people especially when the majority of people have been to or worked in Port Moresby. Also the people of the Toaripi are very individualistic in their ways and as more young people leave the village sphere and seek employment in (or regularly visit) Port Moresby, this situation will be heightened. In many cases the villagers themselves are virtually strangers to themselves. This would explain the lack of real interest in the Council. With inefficient liason between the Council and the villagers it is no real wonder that the people think only of the Council in the terms of "How much tax do we have to pay this year".

Local Government Councils can only exist if they effectively bring its constituents together for a common purpose (i.e. paying of taxation to improve the community as a whole); and in a situation where there is no effective 'middle man' between the Council and the people who make up the Council and the people themselves don't associate themselves in a group then one can only assume that the Council will have trying days ahead. At the present time there is no apparent ill feeling towards the Council (only apathy) and I find this very hard to reconcile with my own observations and deductions.

HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY AND POLITICAL EDUCATION.

The Councillors, Committeemen, and village people spoken to seem to have a basic knowledge on the workings of the House of Assembly. Lengthy interviews and discussions were held with the Committeemen and fifteen or so interested villagers at Popo and with the Councillor and villagers from Uritai and Motu Motu villages. Shorter discussions were held with villagers from Kukupi and Marekea.

Such matters discussed were - the machinery of their Local Government Council and House of Assembly - Unity-Self Government and Independence - Self Determination - The various forms of Government, and the role of the State, Federal, and Local Governments in Australia - the role of the Councils

in the Territory of Papua and New Guinea after Independence. The discussions were, of necessity, very basic and the people were encouraged to relate to me their knowledge of political matters. No aids were used but the writer lent political education booklets to interested villagers.

Political Education is one of the more important aspects in today's administration, but there are many problems the political educationist has to overcome. Once again the size of the villages in the Toaripi and the age group present in the villages is significant. Political Education is only effective if carried out on a discussion level and therefore one would only be able to talk to approximately 30 people in a village of say 600 to 1000 people. This is unsatisfactory and it is very doubtful whether these 30 people would attempt to relate part of the discussions to the rest of the villagers. It must also be remembered that the great bulk of the population are absent in Port Moresby and these are the very people who should be politically educated.

Generally speaking the villagers have no specific views in regards politics. Of course the villagers interviewed were adamant that Independence should not be granted to the Territory for another twenty to one hundred years. No gambit on my part was able to change the villagers minds on this particular point. Within the Toaripi there is a definite fear of outsiders particularly Chimbuses and Kukukukas. In fact to call a person a Kukukuku is a form of insult.

The villagers with whom I spoke were very interested in the Bicameral system of Government, and this probably typifies the fear after Independence of "bai" or biased laws being passed by radical political parties (probably the New Guineans in this case) who are for varying reasons anti - Papuan. The idea of having a safe guard in the House of Assembly greatly appealed to the villagers.

The villagers are very satisfied with their members of the House of Assembly, Mr. P. LOKOLOKO and Mr. V. B. COUNSEL. These two men are greatly respected within the Toaripi Census Division, and they are both obviously very capable men.

Overall the Political Education carried out was not as thorough as I had hoped. As I have pointed out there are many factors hindering political education within the Toaripi.

Political Education is not carried out in the Schools of the area.

The people of the area are pro Administration and

there are no signs of cult or unrest.

ECONOMIC

Co operative Societies abound within the area. The patrol came in contact with the Societies at Uritai, Popo, Mirivase, Kukipi, and Isapeape Villages. Also the Moveave Saw Mill was visited. These Societies don't appear to be on a very strong financial footing for various reasons. According to Mr. M. Thompson, co operatives officer, there appears to be a marked difference between the Members' and Director's attitudes towards work within the Societies. The members attempt to extract as much as they can out of their Societies with a minimum of work. This cannot help but have a detrimental effect on the Society and the Society must run at a loss, there is no dividend and when the members pull out their support the Society begins to sell its produce to the village traders.

The Directors of the Societies appear to be good willed men but they lack business acumen. There is no current trend towards the younger more educated man as a Society Director mainly because of two reasons - the younger man is normally regarded as being like a confidence man who will use his education to take advantage of his fellow villagers - also the "seniores priores" system of the village hierarchy is still very strong.

The Moveave Sawmill is just managing to keep its head above water. At the present time the Sawmill has substantial debts with the Co operative Wholesale Society and the Development Bank. Debts are also owed to Papuan Constructions and Heydora Constructions. When the writer visited the Sawmill there was not enough money on hand to pay the Mill labourers.

Overall inefficiency, pending bankruptcy, and staff apathy is the order of the day at the Moveave Sawmill., and I for one do not envy the job of Mr. C. M. Thompson, Co operatives Officer, who is trying to put the Sawmill on a more business like footing.

It is of interest to note that approximately \$13000 each year is being paid to the Society employees through out the Kukipi/Moveave Co operative Society Area. The Capital backing and Fixed Assets of these Stores are \$142239 and \$29447 respectively. Store Sales are approximately \$161000 and Copra Sales about \$50000 per year. The Sawmill Timber Sales at Moveave is approximately \$45000 per year. The membership of all the Societies is 3139 persons.

GENERAL RURAL DEVELOPMENT

The Malalaua - Bereina Road is at present under construction. The only village visited within the Toaripi Census Division which will be directly affected by the road is the Popo Group of villages. Of course ~~effe~~ eventually all villages will make use of the road.

The Popo Villagers are particularly interested in this project but they are very apprehensive about the Terapo-Popo Section which is virtually all swamp.

The Calai Section of the road was also inspected and about half a mile had been treated with a P.W.D. Grader. The driver was under the misapprehension that the road was to be 60 feet wide and this is how wide he cut the road. He was advised by myself and Mr. P. Maynard (A.D.O.) that the road should only be about 15 feet wide.

This Rural Development Road should greatly affect the area, and when it is completed there will be a cheap and fast outlet for Primary Produce.

The income in the area surveyed would be derived mainly from the sale of copra, sago, and mats in Port Moresby. The majority of copra from the area is sun dried and this of course is a fairly inefficient method when one compares the results from dry air copra driers.

Not many other Primary Products were seen during the patrol. I was informed by village people at Uritai that there are big schools of fish in the sea near their village and a fishing industry would be a big boost to the area. Markets would be readily available in Port Moresby and Highland centres, especially to the former after the road to Port Moresby is completed.

There are no European owned enterprises in the area visited.

SOCIALEducation and Standard of Living

There are two schools in the area. The Kukipi Primary T School and the Popo Primary T School. Both these schools teach from Standard 1 to Standard 6. I was only able to meet the Headmaster of Popo School, Mr. Lakou Erekofo, and he had no complaints to bring to the notice of the patrol. Mr. Thomas, the Headmaster of Kukipi School, was in Port Moresby at the time of my patrol. Attendance at these

two Schools is not particularly impressive and a great deal of the school age children just sit around the village all day. The Councillor and some villagers informed the patrol that they were not particularly happy about the system where St.6 failures were not allowed to repeat. The villagers from Isapeape Village informed the patrol that another School was needed in the area.

The general health of the villagers seemed quite good and only complaints of a minor nature have been recently reported to the Medical Assistant, Mr. J. Max, at Kukipi Station. The villagers in general seemed clean although the housing was ~~x~~ below par.

Law and Order

No major complaints were brought to the notice of the patrol and the area is fairly well crime free. The most common transgression would be tax evasion or adultery.

Missions

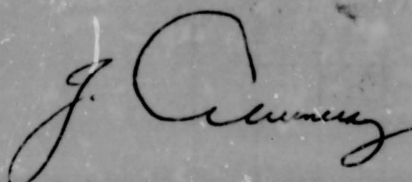
Two Missions exist within the Area. They are the Roman Catholic and United Church Missions. The United Church would have the majority of converts within the area visited. Church is very well attended on Sundays, and I was informed that the average villager regarded the Church in higher esteem than the Administration.

Womens Clubs

Every village has a Womens Club and Club House and the women take their Clubs very seriously. They raise their finances by selling mats, food, and playing what could only be described as professional basket ball.

Services Provided by the Administration

At Kukipi Station is a Post Office. Also there are a hospital at Kukipi and an Aid Post at Popo Village.



J.I. Abernethy



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Gulf. Report No. Malalaua No. 5 -1970/71.

Patrol Conducted by P. Maynard, A.D.O.

Area Patrolled Kaipri and East Kerema Local Government Council Areas.

Patrol Accompanied by: Europeans } See inside leaf.
Natives }

Duration—From 5/10/1970 to 24/12/1970.

Number of Days 46. (37 camping nights)

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No.

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services Sept./1970

Medical Unknown/...../19.....

Map Reference 'MAU' and 'YULE' Boumil Series maps.

Objects of Patrol 1. Local Government duties as Administrative Adviser to both Councils. 2. Routine Administration.

Director of Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

11 / 19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund

.....
.....
.....

OA:MD

P.O. Box 2396,
KONEDOU.

67-2-76

26th January, 1972.

The District Commissioner,
Gulf District,
KENYA.

MALALUA PATROL NO. 5 OF 1970/71.

Your reference 67-5-42 of 19th January, 1972.

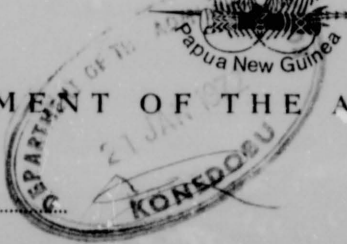
I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Situation Report by
Mr. P. Maynard, Assistant District Officer, of the Kaiji and East
Yarema Council areas.

No further comment is necessary at this stage.

(S.J. PEARSALL)
S/Secretary.

67-2-76

16



DEPARTMENT OF THE ADMINISTRATOR

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference.....
If calling ask for
Mr.....

In Reply
Please Quote
No. 67-5-42/987
HSP:CB

District Office,
KEREMA, Gulf District.

19 January, 1972.

The Secretary,
Dept of the Administrator,
Division of District Administration,
KONE DOBU.

MALALAU PATROL NO. 5 of 1970/71

The attached Patrol Report was sought in your Telex 605 of 10th December, 1971 and I replied that no Malalaua five was done, due to my confusion over numbering, in my telegram 261 of 21st December, 1971.

The report and its copies were located filed among Malalaua 67/68 reports at Malalaua recently and are forwarded for your records.

R.S. BELL
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.



15
TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference..... 67-2-5
If calling ask for
Mr.....

In Reply
Please Quote

No.

Department of the Administrator,
Sub-District Office,
MALALAU.
Gulf District.

10th, January, 1971.

The District Commissioner,
Gulf District,
KEREMA.

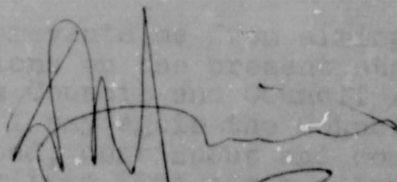
MALALAU PATROL REPORT NO.5-1970/71.

1. Please find enclosed 3 copies of a patrol to the Kaipi and East Kerema Council Areas, conducted by Mr. P. Maynard A.D.O. He was accompanied at various times by Mr. A. Johnson A.D.O. and by Messers N. Ivara and J. Sauka both T.P.O's who accompanied the patrol to obtain experience.
2. As the patrolling Officer has recorded in his covering letter, the patrol covered "seperate small pieces of field work in two Council Areas". It was not so much one patrol but a series of excursions into the field which by necessity can not be covered by seperate reports, hence this one covering the whole period. No patrol instructions were given for this very reason, that the patrol was a series of excursions into the field on routine Council Administration, the longest period actually camped out being 5 days.
3. Although the Diary is claimed by the patrolling Officer as possibly "the most valuable section of the report", there is little therein on which to comment.
4. The main essence of the report is the Author's dissatisfaction of the way things work (or do not work) in the East Kerema Area. I have long recognized the corrupt attitude prevailing in the East Kerema Council, prevalent amongst Councillors as well as contractors.
5. Time and again I have had to stop the Council paying Contractors the full price of a contract when work is nowhere near completed. The giving of contracts to relatives is another well known gambit in the East Kerema.
6. Mr. Maynard emerges himself fully in the Area where he is working, and takes to heart any irregularities as they become known to him. He has long regarded the Kaipi as his particular pidgeon

and was not at all keen to take on the East Kerema.

7. He has had a real impact in the East Kerema in spite of his frustration and should return here ex leave, to concentrate on this area if he is not scheduled for other duties. Most of the East Kerema Councillors have told me privately that they want him back and I believe from Mr. Apupu Ire'e that the Council has written to the District Commissioner asking him to ensure that the Officer returns to Malalaua.
8. Page 3. The Applications for the airstrips have not been received here.
9. The report though brief delineates the position obtaining in both Council Areas, Mr. Maynard has now handed over the Kaipi Council to Mr. Ian Davey A.P.O. and the East Kerema Council to Mr. J. Abernathy P.O. (provisional). Both these councils are fairly well situated with regards Capital Works and in February I shall instruct both Officers to concentrate on finishing the programmes.

For your information please.



(D.R. SIMMINS)

Assistant District Commissioner.

Dept. of the Administrator,
Division of District Administration,
Sub-District Office,
MALALAU. G.D.

8th January, 1971.

The Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub-District Office,
MALALAU.

MALALAU PATROL REPORT -1970/71.

Please find herewith the above report.

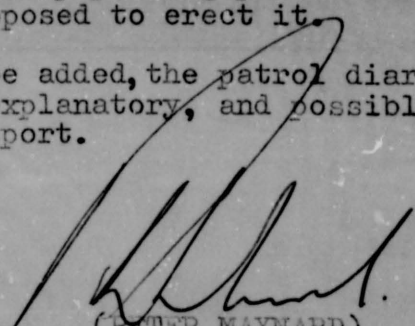
I must apologise for the poor standard and brevity of this report however as you are aware it has of necessity been written in less than two days between packing to proceed on leave, handing over two councils and general winding up of both administrative and personal matters prior to my departure on leave today.

The report covers 9 periods over which I slept out and 2 single days, all between the 5/10/70 and 24/10/70. In actual fact it can hardly be called a single patrol but is more a report on 11 separate small pieces of field work in two Council areas, both on Council and general administration matters

Lack of time prevents me from airing my dissatisfaction and opinions on the present state which exists in the East Kerema Council and Council Area. At risk of repeating myself I say again the Council and the area need some concentrated, continuous and competent attention to pull it back into line after a long period when there has been insufficient staff in the Sub-District to enable sufficient supervision to be maintained. Over past two years there has been six different Administrative Advisers to that Council.

The Maipi Council although less self sufficient than the East Kerema Council is small and easily managed. The current financial year looks like being particularly quiet as it appears it will not be possible to carry out the two main projects on the works programme, the construction of 3 teachers houses and the construction of a new Council Chambers. The teachers houses are held up pending receipt of subsidy which from all reports will not be forthcoming, and the Council Chambers is held up pending purchase of the area of land on which it is proposed to erect it.

Little further can be added, the patrol diary is fairly comprehensive and self explanatory, and possibly the most valuable section of the report.


(PETER MAYNARD)
Assistant District Officer.

12

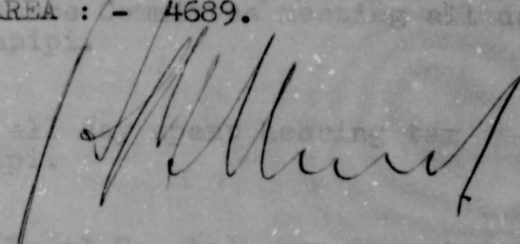
Department District Administration,
Subdistrict Office,
M A L A L A U A.

8th January, 1970

The Assistant District Commissioner,
Subdistrict Office,
M A L A L A U A.

MALALAU PATROL REPORT NO. 5 - 1970/1971.

REPORT NUMBER MALALAU NO 5 - 1970/1971.
SUBDISTRICT: MALALAU
DISTRICT: GULF
AREAS PATROLLED KAIPI L.G.COUNCIL AREA
EAST KEREMA L.G.COUNCIL AREA.
TYPE OF PATROL: SPECIAL PURPOSE - I.E.
ROUTINE COUNCIL ADMINISTRATION.
PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING Mr A.Johnson, A.D.O.
Mr I.Davey, A.P.O.
Mr J.Sauka, T.P.O.
Mr R.Ivara, T.P.O.
(N.B. All personnel accompanying did so for part of the patrol only.)
DURATION: 48 days (37 Camping nights.)
LAST COMPREHENSIVE PATROL (D.D.A.) TO THE AREAS January - June 1970.
OBJECTS OF PATROL: 1. Council Advisory duties in East Kerema & Kaipi Councils.
2. Routine Council Administration both Council areas.
MAP REFERENCE Fourmil Series, Wau & Yule.
POPULATION OF AREAS PATROLLED: EAST KEREMA LOCAL GOVERNMENT AREA : - 16952.
KAIPI LOCAL GOVERNMENT COUNCIL AREA : - 4689.


(P.MAYNARD)
ASSISTANT DISTRICT OFFICER.

DIARY.

Monday 5/10/70.

Prepared matters for attention at East Kerema L.G.C. Chambers then by dinghy to Lalapipi. All day spent there attending Council matters.

Approx. 1500 hours to Kukipi Station attending various routine administration matters. Departed for Malalaua 1615 hours arriving approx. 1700 hours.

Tuesday 6/10/70.

Office duties in the morning then self with P.W.D. personnel Engineer Mr.P.Michael and Mr.E.Leek both of Boroko and Mr.H.Holt, Roads and Bridges Supervisor, Malalaua, to Karama inspecting bridges and road enroute and inspecting the ferry at Karama. Self returned as far as Koaru with the P.W.D. Party which then returned to Malalaua by Toyota. Self Overnigheted at Koaru.

Wednesday 7/10/70.

By Council tractor to Karama with President Koaru Fose. Council meeting of Kaipi L.G.C. attended all day until approx. 1630 hours. Self by m/bike to Malalaua arriving approx. 1730 hours. Overnight at Malalaua.

Thursday 8/10/70.

To foot of Cape Cupola by m/bike with Mr. E.Leek of P.W.D. inspecting Uamai bridges enroute. Mrl Leek proceeded to Kerema on foot and self returned to Karama. Kaipi L.G.C. Executive/Finance Committee meeting attended in afternoon, office duties. Approx. 1630 to Koaru on m/bike with President Koaru Fose and returned to Karama arriving 1800 hours.

Arrival of L.G.A. Mr.D.Meakoroc in evening and discussions with him and Council V.President Apupu Ire'e until 2130 hours. Overnight at Karama.

Friday 9/10/70.

Council books checked in morning to 0930 hours. To Koaru by m/bike and contacted contractor following up Council water supply projects. To Koaru Mission and obtained mail then to Malalaua by m/bike arriving approx. 1230 hours. Overnight.

Monday 12/10/70.

Prepared to go to Kukipi in morning. Deprated approx. 0930 hours to Lalapipi arriving approx. 1030 hours. Attended East Kerema L.G.C. Executive/Finance Committee meeting all day to 1730 hours. Overnight at Lalapipi.

Tuesday 13/10/70.

To Kukipi Station and all day spent hearing tax default cases. Overnight at Kukipi.

Wednesday 14/10/70.

Tax and other courts (Local Courts), many complaints heard. Some work on patrol report in afternoon. Overnight at Kukipi.

Thursday 15th/10/70.

One Local Court. Worked on patrol report until 1500 hours. No tax prosecutions heard today as Council Clerk's mother has died and he has returned to his village.

Departed approx. 1530 for Malalaua arriving at the wharf at 1630 hours. To station with Mr.C. Ehava by Mr. G. Karava's vehicle. Overnight at Malalaua.

Tuesday 20/10/70.

Departed 1330 hours to Kukipi by dinghy arriving approx. 1500 hours. To Uritai Village and organised a meeting with Popo P.T.S. land owners for tonight. Meeting held with land owners 2000 to 2200 hours. Overnight at Kukipi Station.

Wednesday 21/10/70.

0730 packed and departed by dinghy for Lese-Avihara. Patrol gear deposited at womens club house and self with Cllrs. Kariko Laho and Michael Forova to Miaru by dinghy to locate A.D.O. Mr. A. Johnson and deliver mail, etc.

From Miaru self, Mr. Johnson and Cllr. Kariko by dinghy to Lese-Oalai where signatures obtained for Hovou (Lese) school land investigation report. Lunched at Oalai Catholic Mission and talked with Fr. Bourseau and teacher Mr. A. Burgess who departed on leave per Catholic Mission Cessna that afternoon. Further signatures obtained in afternoon and a cursory inspection of Oalai airstrip carried out.

Departed Oalai 1700 hours to Miaru, Mr. Johnson's patrol gear collected and instructions issued to R.P.N.G.C. Const. to move the balance of Mr. Johnson's gear to Sarota.

Mr. Johnson, Cllr. Kariko and self to Lese-Avihara by dinghy and overnight. Arrived Avihara approx 1900 hours.

Thursday 22/10/70.

Packed and departed Avihara 0800 hours with Mr. Johnson by dinghy to Popo-Luluapo. United Church Pastor Samuel picked up enroute at Ilava and taken to Luluapo as he is an agent in Popo P.T.S. land investigation report. Several signatures obtained for the report at Ilava and also for Hovou (Lese) P.T.S. land investigation report.

Arrived Luluapo approx. 1200 hours and Mr. Johnson departed by dinghy for Malalaua approx. 1300 hours after a light lunch. Self to Popo P.T.S. and spoke with the A.D.C. Malalaua by radio until 1400 hours.

A meeting held with Popo (Luluapo) P.T.S. Land owners during the afternoon resulting in the inclusion of many new names in the list of owners and Declaration of Custom. Walked the boundaries with the two agents Samuel and Miro and pointed out all survey points to them, several trees blazed in their presence

Afternoon tried to walk to Popo-Mikafiru to attend various routine administration matters but track covered by flood waters so returned to Luluapo approx. 1730 hours. Overnight at Luluapo.

Friday 23/10/70.

Courts heard all day and final signatures obtained on Luluapo land investigation report documents. Mr. A. Johnson A.D.O. arrived from Malalaua approx. mid day and also heard court -s during the afternoon. Many civil complaints heard and mediated.

Packed and departed by dinghy 1530 hours with Mr. Johnson and Pastor Samuel to Lese-Ilava arriving approx. 1715 hours. Overnight at Ilava. One sick man with grossly enlarged spleen treated with anti-malarials by Mr. Johnson during the night.

Saturday 24/10/70;

Packed and departed by dinghy with Mr. Johnson and sick man re previous paragraph and sick man's mother to Moru United Church Hospital where sick man left in the care of Sister R. Naismith for examination.

Self and Mr. Johnson to Sarota where patrol gear dropped off and instructions left with R.P.N.G.C. member. Self and Mr. Johnson then returned to Ilava picking up the sick man and his mother at Moru enroute and delivering them to Ilava. Mr. Johnson and self thense to Moveave where Mr. Johnson dropped off and self continued on to Malalaua. Walked

Saturday 24/10/70. (Continued).
to the station and returned to the wharf by Toyota to collect patrol gear. Returned to the station approx. 1600 hours. Overnight at Malalaua.

Monday 26/10/70.

Departed approx 1330 hours with A.D.O. Mr. A. Johnson and East Kerema L.G.C. o/b operator Oahai by Council dinghy to Lalapipi where the o/b operator collected his patrol gear and self made arrangements to obtain signatures on Luluapo land investigation report documents on Wednesday.

To Ilava by sea, Mr. Johnson decided seas too rough for him to proceed to Sarota this afternoon so to stay overnight at Ilava and continue on to Sarota tomorrow morning. Self ill with an apparent slight touch of malaria so to bed. Mr. Johnson and o/b/operator to Lese Inlet to see 'Sir Godfrey' skipper. Returned to advise that grader and tractor already off-loaded at Calai, the barge now had only one tractor on board but the skipper would not return to Calai to pick up the roller and blade. Also a rotary hoe, terracing blade and 9 drums of fuel had been left at Iokea with no way of removing them now but man-handling. Overnight at Lese-Ilava.

Tuesday 27/10/70.

Operator and Mr. Johnson to Sarota by dinghy and operator returned approx. 0830 hours. Self to Calai by dinghy obtaining signatures on land documents. Assisted Catholic Mission staff in extracting a bogged tractor. Sick man from Lese-Ilava despatched per Aerial Tours to Port Moresby Hospital. Dinghy sent back to Ilava to collect Welfare Assistant Miss Taureke Ata and take her to Kukipi. Self attended meeting at Calai with Councillors Kariko, Haro and Feareka taking on road work, some opposition to voluntary labour in evidence. Self and P.W.D. operators and Councillors out on road by tractor and operators shown what is required on road and work discussed with the Councillors. Returned to Calai approx. 1630 hours and discussion with Mission personnel on work to be carried out on Calai airstrip. To Ilava by dinghy in afternoon arriving approx. 1745 hours. Overnight at Lese-Ilava.

Wednesday 28/10/70.

Councillors arrived approx 0730 hours and with self by dinghy to Kukipi. Organised motor and canoe hire from Lalapipi and Kukipi to collect P.W.D. roller and terracing blade from Calai and deliver it to Malalaua and to collect rotary hoe and terracing blade and drums from Iokea and deliver them to Calai.

Waited to commence Council meeting - no quorum by 1000 hours but sufficient had arrived shortly before lunch so meeting commenced and attended by self until 1730 hours. Departed by dinghy for Malalaua arriving 1830 hours. Walked to station and overnight at Malalaua.

~~Tuesday~~
Wednesday 17/11/70.

Prepared for patrol. Organised 'matters for attention on patrol' and Council mail. Several minor administration matters attended for A.D.C.

1330 to 1730 hours to Koaru by Toyota, picked up new Patrol Officer posted to Malalaua Mr. J. Abernethy who had come from Kerema by dinghy. Then to Karama by Toyota attending to several Council matters with Council Clerk. Inspected progress on D.A.S.F. Field Assistants house being built by voluntary labour at Karama. Spoke with V.Pres. Apupu Ire'e. Returned to Malalaua in afternoon and overnight there.

Wednesday 18/11/70.

To Kukipi and routine administration matters attended at station. Afternoon to Lalapipi on Council matters. Returned Kukipi approx. 1700 hours. Overnight.

Thursday 19/11/70.

Two Local Courts and several complaints heard 0800 to 1230 hours.

1300 hours to Lalapipi by ferryman as dinghy failed to arrive. Reached Council Chambers 1500 hours after waiting 1½ hours for ferry. Too late to go to Moveave as planned yesterday so driver despatched to advise that we would be coming tomorrow. Self office duties at Council Chambers to 1700 hours. Various matters discussed with the clerk.

Returned to Kukipi 1730 hours. End of the school year competitions and festivities for all schools in the Sub-District commenced here today. Overnight at Kukipi.

Friday 20/11/70.

To Council Chambers and collected gear for various jobs at Moveave. Various station matters organised before leaving Kukipi. Arrived Moveave approx. 1100 hours. Pump, pipe and foot-valve installed on well and well functioned satisfactorily but only suitable for washing water as the fibreglass liners have collapsed allowing dirt and ground water into the well. Shelves fitted in Aid Post store room by self and driver.

Some assistance given to T.P.O. Mr. J. Abernethy in locating various survey pegs around Moveave. Surplus water supply materials loaded into dinghy to be returned to Lalapipi. Jobs completed by 1630 hours. Socialised with Mr. A. Hasu and Mr. Abernethy until 1800 hours. Then to Kukipi arriving 1900 hours and Overnight at Kukipi.

Saturday 21/11/70.) At Moveave as guest of Mr. M. Thomson of
Sunday 22/11/70.) Moveave Sawmill.

Monday 23/11/70.

To Kukipi with Mr. Thomson. Patrol gear packed and arrangements made to have it shifted to the wharf. Self to Lalapipi Council Chambers and materials sorted for wells at Avihara, Miaru (2), and Moru and for Luluapo classroom. Perused estimates file and ledgers and compiled a Variation of Estimates for next Wednesday's meeting. Attention to rules and minutes and clerk instructed in the correct manner of typing them to ensure their legality. One letter written for clerk to type and various matters checked.

M.V. Arania arrived in the afternoon after having failed to collect surplus materials from Moveave aid post enroute as instructed and failed to bring sleeping gear also as instructed as they will be out for the rest of the week. Materials for wells loaded and instructions left for them to deliver them tomorrow. Self departed approx. 1630 hours to Lese-Avihara arriving approx. 1800 hours. Talks with village men in the evening. Overnight at Lese-Avihara.

Tuesday 24th/11/70.

0700 hours to Lese-Kavora and arranged for parties to 'MATATOVA' land purchase to await my arrival at 0800 hours. Returned to Avihara for breakfast. 0800 hours to Lese-Kavora and land purchased.

0900 hours to Lese P.T.S. to use radio to contact A.D.C. Malalaua. Self and Cllr. Clement Haro to Lese-Oalai by dinghy. Spoke with Fr. Bourseau of Catholic Mission Lese and then out on road with P.W.D. Operators to inspect progress.. Very little done, about ½ mile only and graded far too wide to be practical. Operators given necessary instructions and returned to Oalai. Lunch partaken of at the Catholic Mission.

Afternoon with P.W.D. operator to airstrip and inspected grader which is virtually u/s with a badly leaking oil seal on the blade turntable sprocket box. Inspected work on parking bay which is currently being graded. Returned to Lese-Avihara in afternoon with Cllr. Clement Haro. Wrote up F.O.J. to 1645 hours. Afternoon talked with village men. Overnight at Lese-Avihara.

Wednesday 25/11/70.

To Iokea for Council meeting with Cllrs. Feareka, Kariko and Haro of Lese. Waited for sufficient Councillors to arrive until 1200 hours, time spent talking with Councillors and Mr. T. Lokoloko, M.H.A. Arrival of District Commissioner Mr. R.S. Bell, S.L.G.O. Mr. J.A. Johnston and A.D.C. Mr. D. Simmins at approx. 1200 hours by D.C.'s aircraft.

Meeting commenced approx. 1300 hours and continued all day until approx. 1730 hours. Mr. Bell and party departed approx. 1600 hours. Self overnight Iokea.

Thursday 26th/11/70.

Meeting continued all day until approx. 1800 hours. Executive/Finance Committee meeting held 1800 to 1900 hours. Overnight at Iokea.

Friday 27/11/70.

Departed Iokea by dinghy approx. 0800 hours with Cllr. Kariko to Miari where headteachers residence measured and inspected for extensions. Then to Lese-Avihara P.T.S. ~~and same done there.~~ To Lese Avihara Village where met P.O. Mr. J. Abernethy waiting for me with his o/b motor u/a. Organised hire of a village motor to take him to Kukipi. Self washed and shaved as past two days spent at Iokea without any patrol gear.

Afternoon to Lese-Oalai and discussed various matters with Fr. Bourseau and handed over Council cheque to him for work done on Lese-Oalai airstrip. Discussed decking of Lese-Oalai wharf and the carrying out of necessary improvements to the airstrip.

Afternoon returned to Lese-Avihara with P.W.D. Operator Kauri Evoi arriving 1700 hours. Several minor complaints heard in afternoon. Overnight at Lese-Avihara.

Saturday 28/11/70.

To Kukipi by dinghy with P.W.D. Operator K. Evoi. Several administrative matters chased up and organised the returning to Lese of the o/b motor hired for Mr. Abernethy. Self to Council Chambers at Lalapipi and Council office matters attended until 1400 hours. Then with P.W.D. Operator K. Evoi and Machenic M. Sifona to Malalaua by dinghy calling at Moveave Sawmill enroute. P.W.D. Personnel dropped off at Malalaua and self returned to Moveave arriving approx. 1830 hours. Overnight.

Sunday 29/11/70. Returned to Malalaua in afternoon. Otherwise observed. Overnight at Malalaua.

Wednesday 2/12/70.

Prepared for departure to Kaipi. Truck despatched with patrol gear and two T.P.O.'s and Mr. H. Jackman of Dept. T.&I. but returned after about 1 hour with Mr. Jackman advising that the road is impassable. Self and T.P.O.s and Mr. N. Robinson of P.N.G. University by truck to Karama, road found to be only 'moderately' wet. Self attended Council meeting and office matters until approx. 1600 hours. Talked with a group of Karama Councillors then overnight at Karama. Mr. I. Davey, A.P.O. also at Karama.

Thursday 3/12/70.

All day spent attending Council Executive/Finance Committee meeting and attending to office matters - 0800 to 1730 hours. Overnight at Karama.

Friday 4/12/70.

Special general meeting held to attend to several important matters primarily rural development submissions, variation of estimates, tractor hire, and others of lesser importance. Office duties with Council Clerk in afternoon.

M.H.A. Mr. V.B. Counsel arrived shortly before meeting closed at approx. 1400 hours. Mr. Counsel addressed the Council on general rural development and the Karama Ferry, before returning to Malalaua by motor bike. Self Overnight at Karama. Mr. Davey conducted census at Karama today and also overnighted there.

Saturday 5/12/70.

Self by Council tractor towards Malalaua via Koaru Admin Toyota met on the road approx. 7 miles from Malalaua so patrol gear and self transferred to Toyota and to Malalaua.

Returned to approximately the 8 mile mark from Malalaua and with a group of Koaru men walked to the Meaporo River examining a possible road route to open up the area for agricultural development. Distance estimated at a little over 1 mile. Returned to Malalaua in the afternoon arriving 1700 hours.

Thursday 10/12/70.

Departed 0700 hours to Kukipi. Office duties all day in E.K.L.G.C. Chambers until 1700 hours.

To HamuHamu collecting patrol gear at Moveave Sawmill enroute. At HamuHamu arranged to see people tomorrow morning to purchase an area for a United Church lease. Then to Koaru Village arriving 1900 hours. Talked with Kaipii L.G.C. President Koaru Fose then overnight at Koaru.

Friday 11/12/70.

0730 hours to HamuHamu and land for Mission Lease purchased (lease) and documents signed. Returned to Koaru then by tractor to Karama where Council matters attended with Mr. I. Davey, A.P.O. and Council Clerk J. Oira. Several administrative matters attended in Karama Village then returned to Koaru Village by Council tractor arriving 1830 hours. Overnight at Koaru.

Saturday 12/12/70.

waited for dinghy with items requested from Malalaua to arrive but failed to do so. By tractor up the road towards Malalaua with a group of Koaru men and commenced cutting a line from the road to the Meaporo River as examined by myself on 5/12/70 (see above). Completed in afternoon and party returned Koaru arriving approx. 1900 hours. Approx. 1½ miles of line cut. Overnight at Koaru. Mr. A. Johnson also at Koaru (A.D.C.).

Sunday 13/12/70.

Observed at Koaru.

Monday 14/12/70.

Packed patrol gear and attended several minor administrative matters while waiting for dinghy to arrive. Departed 0930 by dinghy to Malalaua with Council driver and clerk. Arrived Malalaua 1200 hours.

Tuesday 15/12/70.

Prepared to depart for E.K.L.G.C. area but dinghy failed to return until 1530 hours so overnight at Malalaua.

Wednesday 16/12/70.

To Lalapipi Council Chambers with P.O. Mr. Abernethy calling at Moveave Sawmill enroute. Council meeting held 1330 to 1830 hours. Evening wrote up F.O.J. Overnight at Lalapipi.

Thursday 17/12/70.

Meeting continued during the morning.
Executive/Finance Committee meeting and discussion
with the Councillors in afternoon to 1730 hours.
Overnight at Lalapipi.

Friday 18/12/70.

Office duties all day. Attention to filing and
correspondence with Mr. J. Abernethy and two T.P.O.s messrs
J.Sauka and R.Evara. Finished off 1830 hours. Overnight Lalapipi.

Saturday 19/12/70.

Office duties to 1415 hours.
Patrol gear packed and departed for Moveave with T.P.O.
Mr. J.Sauka. At Moveave sited proposed teachers residence at P.T.S.
and made arrangements with contractor for supply of materials.
Spoke with Councillors Evorea and Falema and located what materials
on hand for concrete well liners. Discussed various matters with
Cllr. Falema and Mr. A. Hasu. Overnight at Moveave.

Sunday 20/12/70.

To Malalaua by dinghy arranging supply of Council
works project materials. Otherwise observed. Overnight at
Malalaua.

Monday 21/12/70.

Departed 0630 hours to Moveave, patrol gear collected
then to Popo by dinghy with T.P.O. J.Sauka. At Popo attended
routine administration matters and inspected materials on hand
for Luluapc P.T.S. classroom. One Multispan frame assembled.
Contractor failed to arrive so unable to discuss it with him
as arranged. Complaints heard in evening until approx. 2200 hours.
Overnight at Popo.

Tuesday 22/12/70.

Departed Popo 0700 to Lese-Avihara. P.O. Mr. Abernethy
absent at Miaru so to Miaru. All day spent with Mr. Abernethy
and TPO. R.Evara installing a well at Miaru. O/b operator and
T.P.O. J.Sauka sent to Lese-Oalai and Avihara to purchase petrol
and collect Mr. Abernethy's patrol gear and to attend various
administrative matters, returned approx. 1730 hours. Overnight
at Miaru.

Wednesday 23/12/70.

Self and T.P.O. R. Evara to Iokea by dinghy. Mr.
Abernethy and T.P.O. J.Sauka to Avihara on various administrative
matters. At Iokea attended several admin. matters. To Moru U.C.
Mission Station and spoke with Rev. J. Gwilliam and inspected
and endeavoured to repair Mission 'Howard Rotovator'. Lunch at
Moru.

Afternoon two Local Courts and several complaints
heard at Iokea. Departed 1630 hours arriving Miaru approx. 1700
hours. Dinghy despatched with o/b operator and two T.P.O.s to
Malalaua. Overnight at Miaru.

Thursday 24/12/70.

Several complaints heard in morning while waiting for
dinghy to arrive. One person prosecuted yesterday at Iokea
turned up to pay his fine but had only been able to find \$14 out
of \$20 so given time to pay the balance. Dinghy arrived approx.
1230 hours. Dinghy despatched for Malalaua with spare patrol
gear. Afternoon discussed various matters with Michael Forova
Councillor of Miaru No.1 ward. Overnight at Miaru.

End of Patrol.

KAIPI AND EAST KEREMA LOCAL GOVERNMENT COUNCIL AREAS.

SITUATION REPORT.

(a) POLITICAL.

(1) Local Government.

No change has occurred in the Local Government situation in the area covered since the last patrol. The author is the Administrative Adviser to both the Councils and in this capacity attended the October, November and December meetings of the East Kerema Council and the October and December meetings of the Kaipi Local Government Council. These were routine meetings attending normal business, the most important task being the submission of request for Rural Development Funds for projects the two Councils intend to carry out during the 1971/72 financial year.

The Kaipi continues to be the most responsive area to advice from Administration Officers and the Kaipi Council invariably follows recommendations made by Council Advisers in respect of procedure and implementation of works programmes, policies, etc. The East Kerema Council on the other hand, often displays considerable antipathy towards the recommendations made by Advisers and often appears to oppose recommendations and advice on principle, because it has been offered by an Administration Officer.

There are several possible causes of this attitude, one is that the Adviser's suggestions are invariably no good, impractical or badly presented to the Council; two is that the people of the area have resentment, antipathy or distrust towards the Administration and/or Europeans; three is that the Councillors resent outsiders influencing their domestic affairs and wish to prove themselves self reliant. The writer considers the latter to be the basic cause of opposition experienced by him in virtually every facet of Council administration in the East Kerema area and believes this situation will not be relieved until one Administrative Adviser remains solely on East Kerema Council duties for at least one full term. This will enable him to get to know the Councillors and leaders in the area personally and establish a good rapport with them and subsequently, a working relationship. At the present time the Council is suffering badly from the rapid turnover of Administrative Advisers, having had six in a period of approximately two (2) years.

In the implementation of the Works programme in the East Kerema Council area, the author has had an up hill battle to achieve results. In the past six months all it has been possible to achieve has been the installation of 7 fibreglass wells, all with the supervision of the author or an other Administration Officer. Efforts to get other projects off the ground have failed owing to complete apathy and disinterest of Councillors and contractors, often virtually to the extent of sabotage. Several examples follow. Cement recently sent to Moveave by the Author was 'borrowed' by a Councillor to complete the floor of the Catholic Mission P.T.S. without any advice being sent to the Adviser. When the author arrived at Moveave to instruct a contractor in the method of construction of concrete well liners, there were no materials on hand, although everything had been prearranged with a Councillor, the proposed Contractor was not in the village. In all the author has visited Moveave 4 times on this project. The cement liners have still not been started.

The author departed Malalaua at 6 am one morning to get to Popo (Luluapo) early to meet a contractor supposedly there to set out and commence construction of a classroom at Popo P.T.S. Movement of materials had been arranged previously by the author on the Sub-District work boat. Although all had been pre-arranged the contractor was not there. The Administration dinghy was sent on a futile round trip of almost 50 miles to collect him but he was not available, he had gone to his gardens. This project has been on the Council's works programme for three consecutive years and work has not yet commenced.

Tanks for Kaisava and Miaru have been under construction for 18 months by a contractor at Avihara, not more than 50 yards from the house of a member of the Council executive committee. The author had to go and verbally get the contractor by the ear to get him to complete the tanks after approximately 5 consecutive monthly warnings to do so.

A Moveave Councillor charged with removing a pump from Moveave watersupply (defunct) procrastinated until actually picked up in the author's dinghy and taken to Moveave Sawmill by the author to arrange for the borrowing of the necessary tools to remove the pump the following Monday. The pump was not removed and the Councillor later stated in the Council that Moveave Sawmill had refused to lend him tools. Sawmill staff on hearing this wrote to the Council stating that the Councillor had never returned to borrow the tools.

The author could continue with innumerable examples of procrastination, waste and disinterest on the part of Councillors and the Executive Committee. The only sure way of achieving a positive result in the East Kerema Council area at the present time is for an Administration Officer to be constantly present, following things up is not sufficient and only results in continued procrastination. The most suitable way to rectify this is to have some degree of permanency in Administrative Advisers. A works manager would alleviate the situation to some extent but with the limited capital available for capital works at present the employment of one would hardly be justified and his wages would reduce even further the amount available. It is also doubtful if a person with sufficient general knowledge to attend the diversity of tasks would be available.

A further point on the subject of capital works is that the Councillors, primarily the Executive Committee constantly set themselves or relatives up with Council contracts in spite of opposition from the Adviser. This is extremely difficult to overcome as with communications being so poor in the Council area the Council is largely dependant on the Councillors to disseminate information on contracts available. It is extremely doubtful if the Councillors pass on the messages to their people as on the numerous occasions contracts have been called for through the Councillors over the past 6 months no contractor have presented themselves to tender.

As can be seen the overall situation in respect on the East Kerema Local Government Council is unsatisfactory, to the author the answer would appear to lie in continuity in administration.

2. Land Matters; (Relating to Councils)

During this patrol a section of land applied for by the East Kerema Local Government Council for an aid post at Lese Kavora was purchased and the documents have been returned to Lands.

Two investigations of P.T.S. sites were carried out, one at Popo (Luluapo) and Lese-Avihara, these reports also have been forwarded.

In the ~~the~~ December meeting the East Kerema Local Government Council passed a resolution to submit applications for the land on which Lese-Oalai and Iokea airstrips have been built. These applications have been made out and it is believed, forwarded. Iokea airstrip is on already alienated land and will present no problem. Lese-Oalai airstrip is on native owned land and will need to be investigated and purchased.

(b) ECONOMIC.

Time does not permit the writer to go into the proposed rural development projects for both Council Areas in detail in this report.

By far the major project proposed for next financial year for the East Kerema Council Area is the Malalaua-Bereina road. This road is a must and will provide currently sadly lacking communication with the large population centres of Moveave and the Moripi Census Division. With the completion of this and minor roads to be constructed in conjunction with the main road nearly every ~~village~~ ^{village} in the Moripi will be accessible by vehicle. The main road ~~of course~~ will eventually form part of a major Kerema-Port Moresby route.

rural development
^
In the Kaipi Council Area a much less ambitious programme has been proposed consisting entirely of roads, 3 short access roads, two to gardens and one to two villages, and a direct route from the end of the old A.P.C. road out of Malalaua through the good bush land behind the Kaipi Coast to the foot of Mt. Cupola. Unfortunately the Kaipi Council chose to give their first priorities to the three smaller roads, whereas to the writers way of thinking there is far more value to be obtained from the latter road in-as-much as it would provide a direct route between Malalaua and Kerema and open up approximately 14 miles of good bush-land for agricultural development.

Activities of Development Departments.

Noticeable change has occurred in the activity of D.A.S.F. in the area since the vehicular road to the Kaipi Census Division was opened. The opening of this road resulted in greatly increased agricultural activity on the part of the Western Toaripi people through whose land the road runs. Large sections of bush have been cleared or are in the process of being cleared and many thousand coconut palms have been planted along the route, many of these plantations have been laid out by D.A.S.F. personnel.

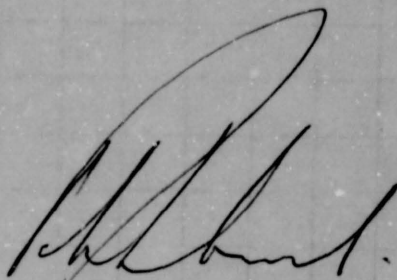
(c) SOCIAL.

No change.

(d) MISCELLANEOUS.

Much routine administration work was undertaken during this patrol, so much of it for other departments that the author gained the impression that the Department is being used to

far too large an extent by other departments and Government bodies as messengers and 'odd job men'. The various administrative matters attended were far too multifarious to list but included serving summonses, chasing up overdue Development Bank loans, registration of business names, chasing up small debts, delivering Army pay-off cheques and C.M.B. cheques, obtaining water samples for testing, obtaining information on various matters. It is realised of course that these multitudinous minor matters must be attended by Officers on patrol as it would be uneconomical to send a dinghy out periodically to attend them, particularly with the distances to be covered in this Sub-District and the amount of fuel used by outboard motors. However it does appear as though some 15% of an officers time is taken up by these matters, time which can ill be afforded from more important magisterial, council advisory, area administration and political education duties.



(PETER MAYNARD)
Assistant District Officer.

Copy sent to
LG
↓



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

Report Number..... **6 of 1970-71.**

Subdistrict..... **MALALAU**

District..... **GULF**

Type of Patrol..... **CENSUS, SITUATION REPORT.**

Patrol Conducted by..... **IAN DAVEY A.P.O**

Area Patrolled..... **KAIPI LOCAL GOVERNMENT COUNCIL**

(Council and/or..... **KAIPI CENSUS DIVISION (PART)**

Census Division/s.).....

Personnel Accompanying Patrol..... **Const M. HAKINDAHWA. KPNGC**

KIRO MARIVI T.P.O. (PART)

SEREA KIRI T.P.O. (PART)

Duration of Patrol—from **24** / **11/1970** to **15** / **12/1970**

No. of Days..... **twenty two days**

Last D.D.A. Patrol to Area: **7/1/70 to 13/5/1970** **Malalaua no.5 1969/70**

Date **7/1/1970 to 13/5/1970**..... Duration..... **95 days broken**

Objects of Patrol (Briefly) **Revise Census, check tax register for evaders,**

familiarization of the reporting Officer with the area,

political education, minor other objects.

Total Population of Area Patrolled..... **4752.**

Director of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

Forwarded, please.

/19

.....
District Commissioner.

SECRET

67-2-65

30th August, 1971.

The District Commissioner,
Gulf District,
KERMA.

HALAJUA PATROL NO. 6 OF 1970/71.

Your reference is 67-5-43/2340 of 11th June, 1971.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Patrol Report
by Mr. I. Davey.

(T.W. ELLIS)
Secretary.

67-2-63 (34)



HSP/KAM. 67-5-43/2340.

KIRIWA, GULF DISTRICT.

11th June, 1971.

The Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub-District Office,
MALALAUVA.

MALALAUVA PATROL REPORT No. 6-1970/71 -
KAIPI GENEUS DIVISION.

Your 67-2-5 of 20th March, 1971, commenting on the above patrol by Mr. Davey, A.P.O., refers.

Your comments are comprehensive and I have only the following remarks:

Para 5: Part of the Political Education programme and Local Government Education programme is to get across that councillors are not necessarily bound by the wishes of the people. Taxpayers' meeting are a guide and advising role only.

You appear to be under a misapprehension that Ward Committees have to be paid. The biggest problem found with Ward Committees is that of training them in their proper role.

Your Paragraph 10: The frequent disappearance of leaders out of their wards or electorates on District and other matters has in many districts been to their detriment as village spokesmen whatever improvement may have occurred by skills and broadening knowledge is lost.

Your Paragraph 11: In many councils, intelligence is still better than formal schooling.

Political Education: Where there is a broad coverage to be made with our staff Political Education should concentrate first on the people who are going to be asked questions - missionaries, teachers, councillors, Public Servants, artisans, etc. These are the people who often are asked by the villager after patrols are gone. Such courses do not affect an officer's duty when he is on patrol. The seminar approach rather than haranguing a captive audience must be used.

Mr. Davey has done a good piece of work.

R.S. Bell
(R.S. BELL),
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

cc: Mr. Davey,
Sub-District Office,
MALALAUVA.

The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
KONE/CBU.

Two copies for your information please.

R.S. Bell
(R.S. BELL),
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

Minute to:



Telephone
Our Reference... 67 - 2 - 5
If calling ask for
Mr.....

In Reply
Please Quote
No. 67-2-5

Department of the Administrator,
Subdistrict Office,
Malalaua.

20th March, 1971

District Commissioner,
Gulf District,
K E R E M A.

MALALAUA PATROL REPORT NUMBER 6/1970-1971
TO THE KAIPI LOCAL GOVERNMENT SECTION OF
THE KAIPI CENSUS DIVISION - BY MR I.DAVEY, A.P.O.

1. Mr Davey is the present Adviser to the abovementioned Council. As he is a junior Officer with little field experience his Instructions did not include a visit to the Kamea (Kukukuku) area at the back of the Division. This area will be censused by myself, and figures will be submitted on the completion of that patrol.
2. My comments on the Report are as follows:-
3. PATROL DIARY. The Policeman mentioned is Constable Michael Hambindua.
4. PAGES 2 & 3. There is no doubt that the Kaipis, more than any other people in the Gulf, have done a reasonable amount of work of the self help nature. It is also true that the area has not seen to date much Government expenditure. The Karama Ferry was installed at a cost of over \$4,000.00., but as the Officer point out, it has not worked for over ten months. Thus the one significant factor the people associate with Government spending in recent years, is seen to be of no use, and the Administration seems to be incapable of fixing it.
5. As Mr Davey points out the people feel that they have performed their share, and feel it is time the Administration retrieved its promises. They have constructed a road which is normally vehicular to 4 wheel drive transport. This being the case the Administration should now bring in equipment and start paying Kaipi labourers who worked for nothing in 1969 and 1970. With the curtailment of Administration spending throughout the Territory this year because of various factors, no money will be spent in the Kaipi this financial year (outside hire of Council tractors etc) but if the gesture can be made next financial year to stimulate the local economy by paying day labour on the road, this will be a vital stimulus to Rural Development Projects in the area.
6. As far as Road Maintenance is concerned, the people will be made aware that they are required under the Law and the Council's Road Maintenance Rule to perform basic maintenance on the road.
7. I believe that the Catholic Mission is interested in opening a school at Silo. Fathers Gasser and Michleod say there are enough students but it is unlikely that the D.E.B. would support the move, UAMAI P.P.S. being as close as it is to SILO.

8. Page 5. The East Kerema Council now has a functioning Ward Committee. The Committee man as seen by the East Kerema Councillor takes a lot of the unpopular work of the Councillor's shoulders. Until the Kaipi Council increases its tax rate it will not be able to afford such luxuries, however this is what is needed in the Kaipi.
9. Page 6. From what Mr Davey has told me on return from a recent visit to the Kaipi, his opinion of Mr Fose is slowly changing. I have never had a lot of time for the President who is mule headed and extremely parochial. He finds it very hard to see past the village.
10. Parochial thinking, insularity will not disappear in the Kaipi until more of the Big men are brought out of their shell. One way to do this is to appoint some of the leaders such as Mr Fose and the Vice President Apupu Ire'e to District Committees (I.E. - D.A.C., D.E.B., Liquor Licensing Board and in the future, Health Committees, Area Authorities etc). While their English is not the best, it is on a par with a number of existing members from the West.
11. The Kaipi Councillors are less sophisticated than their East Kerema counterparts, but the East Keremas are the most sophisticated and advanced people in the Gulf. The disparity in sophistication is traceable to lack of education facilities in the past when until but recently, there were only two schools in the area, as against ten in the East Kerema area.
12. The only way to make the Councillors more knowledgeable is to run low level on the spot courses for them and devolve more responsibility to the run of the mill Councillor. One Adviser for two Councils will find it hard to afford time for such courses.
13. TAX PAYER'S MEETINGS - POLITICAL EDUCATION. It was never intended that the Kaipi tax rate should be increased in 1971/1972.
14. In political discussions with leaders at Malalaua over three months, it has been overwhelmingly apparent that the native people of the most enlightened areas have no conception of the meaning of Independence and what this will mean to the people when this is achieved. Mr Gorton's much publicized speech made on his 1970 visit to the Territory has had no impact on village people - they do not realize that Independence will mean much harder work on their part to pay for the administration of the country.
15. It is hard to have a political discussion with the Kaipi people at the best of times. The Kaipi leaders I have mentioned the President and Vice President of the Council are head and shoulders above almost everyone else in the area. Even these two men have shown along with East Kerema leaders in these discussions, that they have no realization of the implications of Independence. There is no concept of the fact that Independence is going to put a big financial responsibility on the people of this country.
16. In these discussions it was repeated many times by these leaders that they " were not ready for Independence/Self Government." When it was pointed out that the Territory already had virtual self -

Government, this was taken as some sort of joke. Explanations appear to have little impact.

18. It is a sad but self evident truth that the people in this Subdistrict and more particularly the Kaipi, that have no realization whatsoever that they will be required to bear more and more the cost of government. Members of Parliament like Tore Lokoloko are amazed at the disparity between actual development, projected development and the lack of awareness of what is going on, by the people themselves.

19. If the people have any thoughts one way or another on the matter, they feel that the status quo as it is now will remain 'ad infinitum'. They will wrangle about the tax rate at the Annual Tax Payers meetings, but the Councillors if they feel so inclined will disregard their decisions anyway and may increase the suggested rate by perhaps a dollar, that the Councillors will agree on their behalf to commit them to more work for nothing, but that in general the Australian Government will always be there to sort things out. Noone will rapidly tell them otherwise.

20. I stress these points here because it is important that these factors which are generally recognized are but on paper at this time when the country is galloping (despite temporary setbacks) towards Independence. Political Education is a failure. The scope is too big, the staff completely inadequate and the biggest factor of all of course, disinterest and non comprehension on the part of the native people. Another factor recently brought out before the visit of the Select Committee, is that the people are tired of talking about these nebulous things - Independence, Self Government, self determination, economic viability etc.

21. Page 9. While the people have legitimate complaints about lack of Administration development (the Karama Ferry etc), a lot of their complaints are ones adversely affecting many areas, not just the Kaipi, in the Territory today. Lack of education facilities is a good example. The Administration is always being blamed for not doing enough, but the Kaipis do not raise their tax rate.

22. Page 10. Perhaps the point about Melaripi broadcasts could be raised with the Manager of Radio Kerema.

23. B. ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT. The Grader would have been in the Kaipi area long before this to give a much needed shot in the arm for the workers in the area, but for the prolonged "Wet" Season still in full swing.

24. Page 11. The Cooperative Officer at Maveave is well acquainted with the problem of adequately stocking the Cooperative Stores. Ordering is efficient not at all in most of the smaller Societies. The C.W.S. has had Credit problems and the management of the 'HIRI' leaves a lot to be desired. It is anticipated that the injection of \$400,000.00 into the Territory Cooperative movement will overcome the Credit problems. The institution of procedural changes recommended by a visiting United Nations Expert who visited the area about 6 weeks ago should make all round control of the Stores far more efficient.

25. The other problem with these Societies is also one of management - Executives insist on reinstating or reemploying staff who have been proved to be dishonest. The only way to overcome this is for the Registrar to take more control as provided under the Ordinance.

26. Many of the smaller Societies are just now showing small improvements on past performances. With the Administration guaranteed World Bank Loan for the Territory Cooperatives, more direct control may be exercised to keep individual Societies liquid.

27. The money making potential in the Kaipi area as Mr Davey says is there. It is hard to convince the people of their capacity to pay a higher tax. The East Kerema rate has gone up to \$12.00 before 31/7/1971, \$14.00 afterwards. Most of the people in the Kaipi could afford to pay this rate.

28. DEVELOPMENT BANK. Over 30 people have obtained loans in this Subdistrict, 40 applications are currently being processed. Mr Apupu Ire's application has been approved Mr KIAFU's has not.

29. Mr Davey wrote away to the Business Advisory Section requestion information and advice on the possibilities of the Council setting up a Store at UAMAI. The Chief of Division was strongly against the idea stating that if the Cooperative Store could not be effectively run, the Council, comprised of the same people who are members of the Society would not be able to do any better. The matter is resolving itself. The UAMAI Society from a deficit of over \$3,000.00 has reduced this to a little over \$800.00. The means employed were simple. The Store still has little or no consumer goods, but copra production has had a sudden, seasonal increase, thus the decreasing deficit.

30. HEALTH PAGE 14. I have asked the Adviser to ascertain whether the Council intends doing anything about these allegations. The performance of many Orderlies in this Subdistrict is unsatisfactory but so far only one has been dismissed.

31. WELFARE Page 16. To reiterate, an Expatriate Welfare Officer is sorely needed. Both Councils state that the posting of European Officer is a must.

32. EDUCATION Page 17. Funds have been allocated and are being utilized to shift the school and erect new classrooms further inland.

33. The matter of the A.W.O.L. Trainee Patrol Officer has been taken up under seperate correspondence.

34. Mr Davey has once again submitted a good, interesting Report, one which was written largely in his own time. He has again marred it by atrocious spelling. His efforts to correct mistakes account for approximately 20% of them. Other deficiencies are a tendency to refer to the native people as 'they' or 'them' and the use of long, unwieldy sentences where the meaning often becomes obscured. Nevertheless the Report is an observant one and mature in all aspects. The Officer is absorbed in Council work, and as temporary Adviser to the Council has performed well.

35. My apologies for the late submission of this Report. The fact that I am the only D.D.A. Officer on this station has motivated against prompt submission of this and Other Reports. Claim for Camping allowance is enclosed together with Patrol Instructions and copies of Tax Payers Meetings. Please sign the Claim and return for payment together with your comments. Census figures will be submitted when the whole Division is completed.

ASSISTANT DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.
(P. R. SIMPSON)



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

29

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference.....
If calling ask for
Mr.....

In Reply
Please Quote
No. 67/1/2

Department of the Administrator,

Division District
Administration,

Subdistrict Office,
M A L A L A U A.

24th November, 1970.

Mr Ian Davey,
Assistant Patrol Officer,
M A L A L A U A.

MALALAU PATROL NUMBER 4 of 1970-71
TO KAIFI LOCAL GOVERNMENT COUNCIL AREA.

As verbally advised, you are now ready to proceed on the abovementioned patrol which is primarily to revise the census, in the Council area. The Kukukuku area to the back of the Council area will be revised at a later date in conjunction with a visit from a more senior Officer.

At the taking of the census, it will be a good time to check lists of tax defaulters in conjunction with the Council clerk Jepheth Oira and local Councillors. You will request all people attending the census to produce Tax Tickets. On proving to yourself that anyone has not paid tax for a given year, you will have the clerk fill out a summons which will be signed before myself or another magistrate to be served on the person to attend a court at Malalaua on a specified date, within 2 weeks of the census.

Another feature of your patrol will be to check on Rural Development work being performed by the people east of Karama River, I.E., the Umami and Silo people. You have talked with the Deputy District Commissioner Mr Hook about this and obtained the relevant information about workloads, work - groups etc.

There are 21 villages in the Kaifi, comprising 10 main groups. Obviously you will sleep at all the main Women's Clubhouses at Silo 1., Silo 2., Karamas Nos 1, 2, and 3, Umami Nos 1, 2, and 3 and Koaru Number 1 and 2. If time permits and it is efficacious to do so, sleep at some of the smaller villages also, to acquaint yourself with the area. It is most likely you will be the Kaifi Council's Adviser next January.

At the end of each census have talks with the people about development generally, relating this to the Kerema Malalaua road (projected) Council projects etc. Conduct political discussions with the people using some of the pamphlets, I have issued to you. Tell them about Area authorities and what this entails.

Ascertain whether people desire Development Bank Loans for projects such as Copra Driers as per the District Rural Development Officer's address to the Council at the November meeting.

Constable Michael Hambindua accompanies you. He is a competent policeman with a good knowledge of the area. I estimate your patrol will be of a month's duration. Be prepared to submit a Situation Report/Patrol Report on your return. I wish you a successful patrol.

D.R. JIMMERS
ASSISTANT DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference.....
If calling ask for
Mr.....

In Reply
Please Quote
No.

Department of the Administrator,
Sub-District Office,
MALALAUUA.

Gulf District.

8th February, 1971.

The Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub-District Office,
MALALAUUA.

MALALAUUA PATROL REPORT No. 6 of 1970/71.

The above report is submitted herewith. Please find attached camping allowance claim. Also please find attached map. This map is not a map of the patrol route but one of the whole area. It would be appreciated if you could arrange for about 30 sun prints of this map to be printed, 6 of which will be used in connection with this report, the rest to be kept to facilitate the submission of further reports.

As you are undoubtedly aware a period of almost two months has elapsed since the finish of this patrol. Some of this time has been occupied with other urgent business, such as council meetings land investigations and stores work, while some of the time was accounted for by the festive season holidays, however by far the greatest delay to this patrol was caused by my necessary occupation with routine office work. As you are aware the full time utilization of the two clerical assistants, on typing alone could not have possibly have coped with the volume of work done over the last few months. Instead it took not only these clerks but for most the time two trainee Patrol Officers, myself and yourself, almost fully engaged on typing and minor clerical duties to keep the volume of work down to a reasonable level. It is hard to conceive what the result of the departure of the T.P.O's, and the full time occupation of Mr. J. Abenathy and myself in council matters, will do to the volume of work completed (or otherwise) at Malalaua, unless further clerical assistance can be procured.

(IAN DAVEY)

Assistant Patrol Officer.

21

MALALAU PATROL REPORT No.6 of 1970/71.

PATROL DIARY.

TUESDAY, 24th NOVEMBER, 1970. MALALAU - KARAMA.

Departed Malalaua 0930 by truck accompanied by Const. M. Hamindawa. Arrived at Karama 1045 where I was met by Vice-President Apupu Are'e, and proceeded to Council Chambers at 1130. After completing some minor clerical work I helped the Council Clerk, Mr. Japhet Oia~~u~~ extract a list of tax defaulters from tax registers. At the Chambers I met Agricultural Assistant Owen Anambu, from Kerema who told me of Agriculture's latest developments in the area. Returning to the Club House at 1730, I spoke with A.P.O. Hova Ela and Apupu until about 2045.

Wednesday, 25th NOVEMBER, 1970. KARAMA - SILO 1.

Left KARAMA at 0715 after slight delay waiting for carriers to arrive. Progressed to Silo 4 making slow progress as I stopped at Uamai and Silo 2 to meet the Councillors and inform them of the coming census. Arrived at Silo 1 at 10.30. After another delay due to some people having gone fishing, even after a note had been sent informing them of the census, the census started at 11.30. and finished at 14.45. Census was slow due to the checking of tax tickets. All persons who had not paid tax were absent, about 6 working on the Cupola road. After census a short political talk was given, however doubtful of its value ~~xx~~ due to interpreting difficulties. Hygiene inspection done with Councillor Oromu, till 16.00. One bride price complaint was mediated and about 6 women complained of non maintenance and were advised to go to Malalaua. Aided some village men in putting ridge capping on Womens Club roof, which completed it. At night had short talk with Councillor and a few village elders, and then compiled census figures.

THURSDAY, 26th NOVEMBER, 1970. SILO 4 - SILO 2.

Departed Silo 1 at 0700 arriving Silo 2 0730. Census held 0815 to 12.15, along with inspection of tax tickets. A short ^{and} Educational talk was given till about 13.00. Afternoon went and inspected road work of Silo 1 and 2, difficulty being experienced in reaching road due to very high tide. Returned to village at 17.45 where hygiene inspection was held. At night I spoke with A.P.O. Morakoko and Councillor Ikarca.

FRIDAY, 27th NOVEMBER, 1970. SILO 2 - UAMAI.

Departed Silo 2 at 0715 arriving LALAMO 0735. Completed census and tax inspection as well as political talk and village inspection in the morning and then proceeded to Parakou where I did likewise. Returned to Lalama Womens club for the night, where I heard a complaint of assault - really a case of child bullying, which took about 2 hours to mediate.

SAURDAY, 28th NOVEMBER, 1970. UAMAI.

and then ~~started census~~ ^{shifted effects from Lalamo Womens club to that at Iropi}

at 0745. Census completed of IROPI at 1030, still being very slow as tax tickets and the register were being checked. After census a talk was given, and after lunch census of Pomara was completed. At 1515 village inspection was done with A.P.O and Councillors, and then I inspected Uamia Bridges. That night census figures for Silo 2 and Lamamo were compiled.

SUNDAY, 29th NOVEMBER, 1970. UAMAI.

Left Uamai and went to Silo 2 where I investigated complaints made against the A.P.O, Morakoko. Returned to Iropi and shifted patrol gear to Pomara Womens Club. Afternoon completed compilation of census figures and list of tax evaders. At night had talks with three of the Uamai Councillors, mainly about Rural Development projects (school and roads)

MONDAY, 30th NOVEMBER, 1970. UAMAI.

Started census of Nukovo village 0815 and then completed Mora'a in the afternoon after giving ^{oral} Educational talks and checking tax register. That night mainly taken up by hearing of complaint involving a dead chicken. Took an incredible 3 hours before a satisfactory conclusion was achieved.

TUESDAY, 1st NOVEMBER, 1970. UAMAI.

0630. shifted patrol from Pomara Club to Mora'a Womens Club. Then unobtrusively observed a typical days "work" on the road, it being 0930 before all men had left. Walked out to road head along the cut section of the road from Uamai, and then worked with the villagers till 15.00 when the road was completed. Then walked the rest of the road to the point reached on the preceding thursday. Went to the School where I inspected progress there and attempted to repair broken well pump. Returned to Club House at 19.00 and talked with some of the village women till 23.30.

Wednesday, 2nd. NOVEMBER, 1970. UAMAI - KARAMA

06.30 departed Uamai arriving at Toare at 715. Census, talk, tax inspection and village inspection held from 0745 till 1100 and then proceeded to Council Chambers where I attended Council Meeting. Met Mr. I Beckhouse, who gave me information on the visit of the Select Committee of Constitutional Development to disseminate. After meeting finished at about 1615 I was shown how to audit the Council books by Mr P. Maynard, and then returned to the Paraku Womens Club with him. That night had talks with Mr. P. Maynard and Apupu regarding various council matters.

Thursday, 3rd, December, 1970. KARAMA.

0745 started census of Paraku and Lavai-Patera villages finishing at 12.00. Tax payers meeting of Karama 1 held from 13.15 till 15.30, supervised by Mr. P. Maynard, with myself observing for future meetings. After meeting held village inspection with councillors. Compiled census figures that night.

Friday, 4th, DECEMBER, 1970. KARAMA.

Went to Council Chambers and arranged for paints, brushes etc. for painting of that Womens Club roofs. Supervised the start of

painting and then left it for one of the two T.P.O's who had been attached to the patrol, to supervise. That morning held Census at Ivorika village and in the afternoon at ^{KEREMA} Laukiava, giving a talk about the select committee and others matters and again checking for tax defaulters. That night talked with a number of village men, chiefly about the Select Committee.

SATURDAY, 5th DECEMBER, 1970. KARAMA.

Tax payers meeting held for Karama 2 at Laukiava from 0830 till 11.30., after which census of Laukiava was held till 14.00 and then that of Lavaivio-Patera till 17.00. That night a number of small disputes were mediated by myself till about 20.30.

SUNDAY, 6th DECEMBER, 1970. KARAMA.

From 0830 till 1100 interviewed Mr. Apupu Ire'e for Development Bank Loan, land then interviewed another person and received two enquiries in the afternoon, having previously reserved the day for interviews. That night compiled Census figures.

MONDAY, 7th DECEMBER, 1970. KARAMA.

0715 shifted patrol from Paraku Womens club to that at Pukari. Started census of Moroi ~~sub-officer~~ at 0800 and finished at 0100 after which I gave routine Political Education talk and conducted village inspection. Proceeded to Ofosa where census was conducted in the afternoon. That night heard two complaints one involving Womens Club money and the other a child custody complaint taking from 1700 till 23.00 before investigations were complete and all parties satisfied. During the day the T.P.O's had supervised painting of the Womens Club roof.

TUESDAY, 8th DECEMBER, 1970. KARAMA - KOARU.

0730 started census of Pukari and then at 8.45 till 11.00 conducted tax payers meeting. 11.00 to 12.00 censused Aru and then Uru till 12.30. Then walked to Elava arriving at 14.30 where census was conducted till 18.00, tax tickets being inspected and talk being given. Proceeded to Koaru arriving at 19.15. After unpacking, while I was doing census figures an extremely violent electrical storm struck the village completely wetting all patrol gear of myself and other three accompanying the patrol, who were absent at the time, due to lack of windows and walls on the Koaru Club. During the storm many papers were wet and blown away, including all census figures so far compiled, some decisions of mediated disputes and a few pages of personal notes. Rest of night spent drying out bedding and papers etc.

WEDNESDAY, 9th DECEMBER, 1970 KOARU.

0815 tax payers meeting of Koaru and Elava held, finishing at 11.30, after which census of Koaru village was held till 15.45, tax tickets being inspected and talk being given. Then proceeded to Koaru mission, where I gathered information regarding health and education. Returned to Club House 18.00

where I started to recompile census figures.

THURSDAY, 10th DECEMBER, 1970. KOARU -KARAMA.

By tractor to KARAMA - 0730-9.00. I had been told to expect Mr.P.Maynard that ~~at~~ afternoon for a complete introduction to the council bookkeeping. An earlier memo had also asked that summonses be drawn up for Mr. A.Johnson to prosecute the next day. Accordingly all day was spent going over the tax registers and compiling a complete list of defaulters and drawing up summonses. That night heard about four complaints all of which were trivial, involving small debts. Continued to recompile census figures.

FRIDAY, 11th DECEMBER, 1970. KARAMA.

Continued to draw up summonses and acquaint myself with council books, a total of over 90 summonses being drawn up. Mr. Maynard arrived after lunch and thoroughly familiarised me with the bookkeeping. 1800 returned to Womens Club and that night spent in discussion with Mr. Maynard regarding council matters.

SATURDAY, 12th DECEMBER, 1970. KARAMA-SILO I-KARAMA.

Left Karama 0630 and arrived Silo 1 at 09.00, after organising carriers for pain for Womens Clubs, and stopping on the way to inform Councillors of times for tax payers meetings. Tax payers meeting for Silo 1 held 0930 to 10.45. Proceeded to Silo 2 where tax payers meeting was held from 12.30 to 1.50. Went to Uamai where I arranged for emptying of tank and preparations for its repair on Monday. Went to the school where I again had a look at the broken pump to ascertain what was required for repair. Arrived back at KARAMA 19.00.

SUNDAY, 13th DECEMBER, 1970. KARAMA.

0830 - 17.30 at Council Chambers reading through files and completing minor clerical jobs left by clerk when he went on leave.

MONDAY, 14th DECEMBER, 1970. KARAMA-UAMAI-KARAMA.

left Karama 06.30 and started ~~Kxx~~ Uamai tax payers meeting 1½ hours late due to poor attendance. Meeting held from 9.30 to 11.30. Repaired tank stand till 13.15 and returned to Karama, at 15.00. Rest of the day spent resting with severe stomach cramps.

TUESDAY, 15th DECEMBER, 1970. KARAMA-MALALAU.

0830 till 11.30 spent liasing with Mr. Allen Johnson A.D.O. and briefing him in regards to tax prosecutions. Returned to Malalaua when truck arrived at 11.30 and Patrol stood down at 1.30.

SITUATION REPORT.

INTRODUCTION.

The primary purpose of this patrol was to revise the Census Register of the Kaipi Council Area, so as to facilitate the conducting of the 1971 Territory wide Census. This I am given to understand, is the fourth time in a little over two years that this area has been censused, surely making it one of the most censused areas in the Territory. The Kamea villages at the back of the Council area were left till more time, and a more experienced Officer were available.

During the patrol all tax tickets were inspected and the tax register revised and checked so as to detect any tax defaulters. This involved a considerable amount of time, often extending the census to an irritating degree, and resulted in only about \$300.00 being collected, by myself, and later by Mr. A. Johnson ADO, in tax, back tax and court fines.

Another principal reason for this Patrol was to thoroughly familiarize myself with the Kaipi Council area and its people, preparatory to my being appointed as Council Adviser. For this reason I stopped in as many village Club Houses as was possible, and the patrol was conducted at a somewhat more leisurely pace than normal.

Political Education played an important part in the patrol, formal talks, particularly about the forthcoming visit by the Select Committee for Constitutional Development, being given at each village, and the usual large amount of discussion on other political matters taking place during most nights, as this is when the most valuable work in the field is done in this area, and at all opportunities during the day.

Also during the patrol Rural development work was inspected at the School at Uamai and along the Road being cut by the Uamai and Silo villages. Rural Development Bank Loans were actively sought, and a number of minor council matters attended to. The opportunity to acquaint myself with council books, files and general running was also taken.

After the commencement of the patrol correspondence was received from Malalaua asking me to conduct Tax Payers meetings throughout the area and this was done with the aid of two Trainee Patrol Officers, who were attached to the patrol for 13 days, and who also attended to other minor matters.

One other aspect of the patrol deserves commenting on, and that was the quite considerable amount of time spent mediating on minor disputes. It was perhaps fortunate that I had no court powers as undoubtedly a major part of the patrol could have been taken up hearing, mostly minor, courts.

(A) POLITICAL
LOCAL GOVERNMENT.

The Kaipi Local Government Council is currently very favourably viewed by its constituency, even those absent in Port Moresby. This is largely due to the fact that over the last year more council projects have seen completion than over the whole of the rest of the council's existence. All water supply projects are completed except for that at Silo 1 which is now under way and a newly proposed well at Kparu, and every village will have an adequate supply of fresh water. Road development has won the favour of almost everyone in the area and this progress had added immensely to the Council's popularity. This was evidenced, even in Port Moresby, where the Council tax patrol collected a record amount of over \$1,600.00. The patrol was told on a number of occasions, by people who had never before paid tax, that they were happy to pay because they could see that the money was being used for good purposes.

This feeling has however reached its peak and there is a growing disenchantment coming into the people. There is an emerging feeling that everything has been done by the people of the area and they can now rest after working (or so they think) so hard. This is particularly so in relation to road works.

The Karama and Koaru peoples have worked fairly hard to open up the road to Malalaua. Having completed this to a stage where traffic can now travel on it they are reluctant to do more. This feeling almost certainly relates to the strong feelings in the area that they have been "double crossed" by the Department of Public Works.

The initial cause of these feelings is the extremely long, seemingly undue, delay in obtaining the cable to repair the Karama ferry. This ferry has been sitting on the river bank for over 10 months and is to the Karama ^{people} a visible sign that they have been neglected. There is very little incentive to keep a road in good repair when there is no vehicles to use it ~~xx xx~~ and as a result the road from Karama to Umari is rapidly falling into a state of disrepair. This long delay also reflects on D.D.A. officers in the area, who are repeatedly asked when the cable is going to arrive, and who have to give non-committal answers (in line with those received from P.W.D.) with a resulting drop in moral among the people, and a growing resentment against Officers, who are the only ones in the area who can be held, by the people there, to be responsible.

The second, and just as important part of the peoples grievances arise from the apparently complete lack of spending by P.W.D. on the road. The people of this area were promised by D.D.A. Officers that if they worked on the road then they would receive, an equivalent amount of aid from P.W.D. So far they have seen

21

very little indication that their work will not go in vain, indeed they have seen a lot of their work destroyed during the recent rains. When it is pointed out to them that a large amount of money is being spent by P.W.D. on the Cupola section of the road, they immediately reply that they worked on such and such a section of road and they want to see an equal amount of work on that part of the road. What is probably more important than the actual amount of work that is being done (or not being done) on the road, is that these matters alter the attitudes of the people. They see promises of Officers broken and they see their area neglected. This means that future projects stand less chance of support and the high regard in which D.D.A Officers are held in this area lessens. This is already being evidenced when the new Rural Development Projects were submitted to the tax payers meeting for comment. A number of people said during the meetings and after that they should not construct the roads until they have seen the promised work done on the Malalaua road. The new projects received rather a cool ~~re~~ reception, especially when most people acknowledge that they will mean more to them than the Kerema road. These emerging attitudes also make road maintenance difficult people in every village demanding to be paid to work on the roads.

The village most effected by this situation is Uamai, being completely cut off due to the Karama cable and having not seen so much as one dollar spent on the road. It is therefore felt that it is no coincidence that moral is the lowest here regarding other council projects. During the patrol all womens club roofs were painted, this work being supervised by the T.P.O.'s, attached to the patrol. At Uamai no trouble was experienced in getting the roof at M'Nora'a painted, however when it came to paint the roof at Iropi, which is really the council meeting house, absolutely no cooperation was received, from the villagers. The councillors could obtain no helpers and seemed little interested in doing so. As a result half of the roof was painted by the T.P.O.s. The next day no one could be obtained to even carry the paint to the next club at Parakoy, about 150 yards away, and after waiting for over two hours they returned to report to me at Karama. When I went to Uamai the next day I found that this had indeed been the case, and I also found that no work at all had been done on the school over the last week since I had been there (The Uamai people having done very little anyway). On the next Monday when I again ~~re~~ returned to Uamai I found that they had painted one roof, but had not completed the other. At the Tax payers meeting that day I spoke at length, after the meeting, and told the people that if they were not prepared to do minor council works ~~then~~ on a voluntary basis then such work would not be done, and, that if they did not continue to work on the ~~school~~ school then teachers could not be allocated for the future years, and Silo children must get preference to attend as they had built

the school. I told them that it was up to them to decide what they wanted, and then I walked out of the meeting. The meeting continued on a vigorous basis for about ¼ of an hour and reports afterwards indicated that shame had been felt by all and it had been resolved to work in the future. It is hoped that this will be the case, but support is needed to encourage community work and ~~ix~~ this is not forthcoming. It will be interesting to see the reaction of the Uamai people when they are told that the council can not build permanent materials school buildings at Uamai due to a acute lack of Education Subsidies in the District, In all fairness to ~~the~~ Uamai people it must be stated that they have done fairly good work on the road clearing, however I doubt whether it will be possible to get them to work again if they dont see any results of this work in the near future.

In sharp contrast to the general anti-council, anti- development feelings at Uamai, are the attitudes of the Silo people who are very happy towards the council. This is apparently a complete about face from the past, when the Silo people felt they were neglected by the council, and inclined to feel apart from it, The popularity of the council among the Silo 1 people is shown in their attitude towards the council projects. The Kerema road is fully cut from Uamai to Silo Creek and the work done by the Silo 1 people is of a high standard, while Silo 2 work is almost as good. The school buildings at Uamai are complete except for the Silo walls which have been made, and should have, by now been fitted. The Silo 1 people have carried some bags of cement from Uamai to Silo 1 for a new tank stand, surely an unusual amount of effort to be expended by a Kaipi man. A further indication of the popularity of the council occurred when the Silo 1 people voted to increase the tax rate up to \$3.00 for women.

These two wards of Silo 1 and 2 also seem to be among the most progressive, especially when it is considered that they are the most backward of the lot, very few people speaking English. At talks during the night I suggested that the council might have one or two meetings a year in the other villages, and the people thought that this would be a good idea, most of them saying that they would observe the meeting. The idea of women committee members also appealed to them.

This change of attitude can almost certainly be attributed to the building of the Womens Club at Silo 1 and the start of the ~~ix~~ water supply. This is the first council money that has been spent in Silo 1 since the council started, and it appears that this will help to make the Silo people feel a part of the Kaipi, instead of being aloof, as they have in the past.

COUNCILLORS.

Many of the councillors are at the moment expressing fears of a drop in popularity, saying that if they are not careful then they will not be re-elected. This was particularly so with

the Uamai councillors, who are extremely reluctant to apply any pressure to get people to work on the roads, school or other projects. There is a general feeling throughout the whole Kaipī that the people were "double crossed" by the councillors last year when the tax rate was put up despite the overwhelming agreement of the tax payers meetings not to do so. Further to this, tax prosecutions, rigorously mounted this year, with the role of the councillor being that of an informer, have further reflected on the councillors popularity,, as has the very hard (or so it seems to the usually underworked Kaipī) work on the rural development projects. As a result it has been made known to many of the councillors that if they do not ease off the work load then they wont be reelected. Although this situation is regrettable, as continuity of councillors and forceful pushing of development projects are desirable, it does indicate that the political sophistication of these people is on the upswing.

Generally the influence of the councillors is very limited, being mainly due to the personal leadership powers of the individual councillors rather than due to the powers and influence accruing to them due to their position as councillor. As a result most councillors are very poor rules inspectors and prosecutors. Extremely few people, if any, have been prosecuted for breaches of council rules, other than tax rules. Even the establishment of committees, such as the hygiene committee, has failed to lead to a more effective enforcement of council rules. When, for example, I did the hygiene inspections of each village, I found, invariably that the hygiene committee had given various instructions to a number of people, and that the time given in these instructions, had run out, yet on no occasions had the person involved been prosecuted.

While some of the blame for the non-enforcement of council rules can be put on the social organisation, whereby the councillor is generally related in some way to most of his constituency, much of the blame must be put on the conflict of roles, whereby a popularly elected representative of the people must be the law enforcer as well.

Councillor Oromu is highly popular in his ward of Silo 1. As previously mentioned this village is extremely pro-council at the moment and Oromu is undoubtedly taking all the credit for the building of the womens club and the erection of tanks. His influence has correspondingly increased and while I was in the village he seemed to be in complete charge of affairs, with people jumping to do his instructions. Mr. P. Maynard assures me that this is indeed a change of roles for Oromu, and it will be interesting to see whether the change is permanent.

None of the Uamai councillors at the moment could be said to be conscientiously performing their duties,, indeed the only councillor that seems to be operating at all during the patrol

was Camareka, who had shouldered all the responsibility for the road work and rations issue. The other three councillors were hardly taking part at all. Councillor Miro in particular seems to be totally disinterested in village affairs. He had to be personally escorted, and reminded of his duties, before he would attend the tax payers meeting and showed no interest when his villagers repaired the tank stand the same day. The head teacher at the Uamā P.T.S. said that he rarely saw him at the school site. Councillor Naime still exerts considerable influence particularly in Mora'a and Nukovo villages, for which he has assumed responsibility, and he actively participates at council meetings, however in the village he does not seem to be taking a very active role.

The Kaipi Council President, Koaru Fose, of Koaru village has almost completely lost interest in his job. This was indicated on a couple of occasions when he walked straight past tax payers meetings in progress, even though he had been invited to attend any or all of them. Indeed the only meeting that he attended was that at Koaru. In other council matters he takes only a cursory interest seemingly being totally incapable (which is doubtful) of handling, or completely disinterested in such matters as initiating general correspondence or preparing council submissions, and even declining to read, taking merely a passing glance, at materials prepared by the Clerk or adviser for transmission under the cover of his signature. A case in point was the presentation of the Four rural development roads, prepared by the adviser, which he declined to read after being encouraged to do so by Mr. Maynard.

The impression Koaru gives is that he now realises that the position of Council President is not merely added prestige with higher pay, but does require a small amount of work above that of a normal councillor, and he is unprepared to give this without greatly increased rewards.

At council meetings he does not respond to the role of his position (ie that of one of the few educated and literate men in a council, where most can not speak English and the literacy of others is suspect, to guide the meeting in discussion and procedure) and much of his discussions at meetings is on minor or trivial matters, in which he shows his ignorance anyway.

His involvement in council activities outside the chambers is at a minimum and currently does not transcend the parochial. His involvement in Koaru affairs would seem to belie the above points, however ~~that~~ this activity is probably electioneering and ego building. He is clearly interested in getting as much for the village of Koaru as he can, even if it does mean the forsaking of the rest of the area. At the tax payers meeting he was strongly in favour of allocating monies for the Koaru school, in preference to the Karama and Uamā

schools, and was in favour of building the tractor drivers house at Kocar. It was very hard to get him to talk logically about proposals to lower the tax rate and the paying of workers for all council work, and his control of the meeting was slight.

Although he has not stated any intention either way I do not think that he will stand for re-election as council President next elections.

Nearly all the Kaipii councillors seem to be poorly educated in the basics of council matters, politics and government. All are very ilinformed regarding current affairs, despite the fact that all have council radios, all except one of which work. An example of this is that not one councillor, or any one else spoken to, could tell me anything about the earthquake in Madang, or the formation of the compass party. Most councillors believe in the necessity of a five year plan and realise the importance of such things as estimates, standing orders etc., however few can expand on the reasons for having such things, as was shown at the tax payers meetings.

TAX PAYERS MEETINGS.

During the patrol tax payers meetings were held at every village. Minutes of the meetings were taken by the two Triance Patrol Officers attached to the patrol and they, along with comments will be forwarded under seperate cover. Because the advisers comments reflect upon the political development of the area they are also included as appendix A to the report.

All meetings were poorly attended with attendance being down by up to 50% of last years meetings. The general impressian of the meeting was that the tax and the plan had been talked about before and that that was sufficient.

Overwhelmingly the most popular tax rate proposed was that of the current year, ie \$10.00 for males and \$2.00 for females, and even when it was pointed out to the meeting that there would not be as much finance next year as there was this year, and that the desired new roads would have to be funded, they still would not suggest a tax increase.

Regarding the five year plan, most villagers were very reluctant to discuss this. Many people said that they had talked about the plan before and that nothing had changed since, while others said that the plan should not be extended until the current one ran out. Despite continued explanations by myself and councillo it could not be said that many people seemed more enlightened about the plan after the meetings. Generally the impression given was that most people were happy with the plan and indicated that the general direction of spending should be kept the same, ie on roads and schools. Only at Kocar was any real oposition to the Five Year Plan met. Many people spoke vehemently against the spending of council money on the Karama and Uamai schools and said that it should be spent on the village, mission school at Kocar, when it was pointed out that more money per head of

population than elsewhere in the area, they still said that all the money should be spent at Koaru. A few people went so far as to say that they would pay no taxes next year unless the plan was changed

The necessity for construction of a school building is obvious from looking at the old one., which is in a state of almost total disrepair, having been built in 1961 and probably not having been repaired since. It was pointed out to the meeting that the Uamai and Silo people were building a school by themselves and that the Koaru people could do the same. The people indicated that they were prepared to do so, and it is understood that construction of the school has started. At the meeting it was also pointed out that the Koaru people could form a ward committee with the council's approval, which could raise funds for such things as the school. Considerable interest was shown in this idea and it may be the right time for the introduction of ward committees into the Kaipi with the Koaru ward acting as a trial.

The one point that was prominent at all the meetings was that the people sat in groups according to their point of view, around a central spokesman who seemed to be appointed for the job. It seemed that prior discussion of the tax rates could have taken place. This spokesman gave the opinion of the group accompanied by much nodding of heads and "ahing", which gave a good idea of the popularity of each suggestion.

Women attended all meetings in similar numbers to the men, however they took very little active part in the meeting, taking a lot of prompting before they would speak.

CENTRAL GOVERNMENT.

The Kaipi people have a fair idea of the basic facts of Central Government. Many people can tell you the number of members of the House of Assembly, and almost everyone, except the small children know that T. Lokoloko is the member of the House of Assembly for this area. Far fewer can tell that he is the Ministerial Member for Health and only a hand full knows that he is the Deputy Speaker for the A.E.C. Very few people realise the extent to which these positions keep him in Port Moresby. Almost everywhere people, when asked about Mr. Lokoloko said that he did not come to the area and that he had done nothing for the Kaipi. When prompted as to who they would vote for in the next elections most people said that they would vote for Mr. Lokoloko, as there was no Kaipi person who was good enough for the job and, anyway, a Toaripi person had to be elected as they had the most votes - a fairly shrewd political judgement for apparently unsophisticated people.

Mr. B. Counsel is also well known in the area, particularly at Koaru and Karama, however it must be admitted that upon closer enquiry his motor bike riding ability was as well known, if not better, than his political expertise.

The feeling that the Kaipi in particular, and the Gulf District in general, has been forgotten and/or left behind is prominent in the thoughts of the people. This arises in the first place

the thoughts of the people. This arises in the first instance from the lack of obvious development of the Kerema-Malalaua road, previously referred to, and the sight of the Karama ferry-now merely a slowly rusting hunk of metal, waiting for its cable to arrive. However the feeling goes deeper than this and is I think a result of too many years of stagnation in the area, while the people there have seen for themselves, or heard from returning workers, of the developments elsewhere in the territory.

It is going to be very difficult to explain to the people that the Kaipi council is going to have to cut most, if not all, of its expenditure on education for this year (and the next?) as subsidies will not be forthcoming. The unexpected possible loss of over \$1,500.00 of council revenue due to a cut back in expenditure on the Malalaua road will add further weight to the steadily increasing cries of ~~stagnation~~ alleged neglect.

POLITICAL EDUCATION.

Political education was one of the major objectives of this patrol. Every opportunity was taken to ~~spread~~ spread the good word further. After the census of each village and the tax payers meetings the opportunity was taken to give a small formal talk. After the Council meeting in December, Mr. Beckhouse asked me to tell the people of the coming visit of the Select Committee for Constitutional Development and of some of the questions which they would ask. A fair amount of interest was generated in the coming visit and while some of the questions aroused little enthusiasm others, such as the name for the Territory and the projected date for self government aroused some comment. Many people liked the name of Pagine, but just as many said that they would like the name to be Papua New Guinea. When possible dates for self government were suggested there were a number of grunts for 100 years, however a considerable number of people said that about 5 years would be a good time.

Possibly the most valuable discussion occurs at night time in small informal groups. On this patrol these were considerably hampered by my lack of knowledge of Motu and their lack of English, and the necessity of using a policeman as an interpreter, not an ideal situation. Again such discussions are misleading in that they give no indication of the general feelings of the population, but rather of the more educated, enlightened people, who are actively interested in the development of the area.

The most general impression is of a almost total lack of a sophisticated type of political development. Many people know the basic facts or statistics of the House of Assembly, and the names of various members, however their comprehension of the House is that it is like a big council (the processes of which many do not understand anyway). The idea of Politics as a concept is still foreign.

Another point that was brought home to me is the lack of Kaipi language printing and broadcasts. While it is true that Kaipi

and Toaripi are very similar languages, they are certainly not interchangeable. This was indicated at the Tax payers meetings where the Toaripi T.P.Os interpreted. On a number of occasions they could not understand a word of what was being said, and misinterpretations were fairly common. It is also certainly not true that all the Kaipi people can speak Toaripi, a large number of people, in particular the Silos and Umamis and the women, not speaking it at all or just using a ~~xxxxx~~ bastard form. I think that it would be of considerable advantage if radio Kerema could obtain a Kaipi speaker for news and educational broadcasts. Mr. Beckhouse has already been approached about providing printing facilities and it is hoped to use these in the near future.

(B) ECOMONIC
RURAL DEVELOPMENT.

As per the patrol instruction the rural development projects of the Umami to Silo road and the Umami school were checked up on. The road work had gone exceptionally well, both groups finishing before being expected to, indeed the Silo 1 and 2 people completed their work the day after the census at their village. The Umami people had a few trees to cut ~~and~~ in kunai grassland and a few points which they had left in the rain forest had to be widened, as well as some sections of sago swamp. Before I left the area it was reported to me that this had been done, but time did not allow a further check. All work on the road seems to be of a high standard and in particular the Silo 1 section of the road was very well cut to an ample width.

The school project was not fairing so well. Very little work had been done by the Umami people when I arrived, and by the time I left little more had been done. After the Tax payers meeting at Umami, and a verbal harangue the people said that they were going to proceed with haste. The Silo people, and especially Silo 1 had done a good amount of work when I arrived and by the time that I left they had all but finished. It is reported that they have finished their buildings.

Virtually no work has been done on the other parts of the road since the last ~~patrol~~ patrol and some sections, in particular the Karama Umami section of road, are fast overgrowing. The council now has labourers working on the road putting sand from the beach onto it and digging drains, however it will need a grader before this road reaches an acceptable standard, the tractor preferring to use the beach. Unfortunately it is doubtful whether the grader will be able to go into this area before the end of the wet, after April.

AGRICULTURE.

At the time of the patrol there was a team of 6 Agricultural Assistants in the area, headed by Mr. I ~~XXXX~~ O. Nambu. The patrol was in the area to thin coconut trees and to mark out new plantings. It is expected that the average new plantings will exceed 1000 per annum, but it is hoped that with the building of the proposed

rural access roads, greatly increased numbers of plantings will result. The patrol was also demonstrating the method of pruning coffee trees and trying to bring some of these back into production. Rubber plantings behind Karama are reported to be doing well by their owners and they tell me that there is close to 900 in the area in two plantations. There are also plans to plant 3.10 rubber trees at Lelefiru. I very much doubt whether rubber will ever be a big income earner in this area, when considering the current world market, and it is puzzling to understand why Agriculture is encouraging further plantings.

Despite the claimed good work by the Department of Agriculture in this area it is still reported that a Lelefiru man is planting coconuts on a 40 foot square, and it is obvious that if coffee is to be developed then a permanent Agricultural Officer is needed in the area.

The rebuilding of the Agricultural Assistants House at Karama is nearly finished and the selo for the walls has reached Karama and should be placed soon.

Despite the constant claims at the Tax payers meetings that there was no money in the area with which to pay increased taxes, there is little evidence of any real shortage of money in the area. At Uamai in particular many people are wandering about with money in their pockets which they can not spend, due to the understocking of the trade stores and the co-operative. During my stay there the co-operative received a supply of goods., and inside of two hours they had sold everything. When in need of money there is little trouble finding, some. This was evidenced when I was returning from Uamai school one afternoon. I took a short cut through a patch of beetle nut. A man was there picking up beetle nut. He had three bags full and was filling another one. When asked he said that he was going to take them to Port Moresby and inside of one week he would get between \$30 and \$40 per bag,,ie \$120 profit for two weeks work. There were still as many nuts on the ground after he left and I was told that these were owned by the 6 Uamai 1 people as a group. About 6 Silc men evaded the tax patrol in June inside of one month they had been to Port Moresby and earned their tax.

DEVELOPMENT BANK.

During the patrol every effort was made to find interested people for Development Bank Loans. The grand total of the area was 2 interviews and two enquiries. In particular enquiries were sought for hot air copra dryers.

One interview was with Mr Apupu Ire's Vice President of the K Kaipi Council. He sought a loan for a hot air dryer to extend his copra business and build a combined copra storage shed and trade store. His loan for \$1,000. has already been approved and he has applied for a liquor license. Apupu is without doubt one of the most progressive business men, as well as councillors in the area.

Only one other application was made, by Kiafu Areoi, from Kerema village. His application was for \$250.00 for improvements of his pig breeding project and the reestablishment of a chicken farm. As yet no advice has been heard from the Development Bank, however I consider it quite possible that the loan will not be approved, as this man is known, unfavourably to Agriculture.

Throughout the area the general atmosphere was one of total disinterest in the Development Bank and its activities. Very few people are interested in building hot air copra dryers, and even though applications for loans for these were actively sought after, a large number of the active copra producers being spoken to by the patrol, only one person keen to start one was found.

LOCAL BUSINESS ACTIVITIES.

There is a ~~chronic~~ chronic lack of adequate consumer supply services in the area. There are three Co-operative stores in the area, two of which, that at Koaru and that at Karama, are doing well. The reasons why these stores are running well above the average level of the Co-operative stores in the area are firstly that they are backed by a moderately large copra production, and secondly that they have a reasonably large turnover. However both these stores can not keep up with the demand for even essential goods and the village people often have to do without these for weeks on end. The other Co-operative store at Uamai is almost out of existence, having incurred debts of over \$3,000. It receives supplies only infrequently and when it does, they are so inadequate that the store has sold all its stock within hours.

In the Kaipi area there ~~is~~^{are} over 30 trade stores. Of these only two or three are operating anywhere near efficiently and the stores provide prestige to the owners more than a service to the community. During the patrol it was found impossible to purchase such luxuries as matches, batteries and ~~knives~~ combs, while essentials such as flour, sugar and rice were also impossible to obtain most of the time.

The position at Uamai is the worst. The people of the village are wandering around with money in their pockets which they can not spend. No trade stores are operating at the moment, and there was a near riot when the Co-operative store received a small shipment. At the time of writing this report the Kaipi Local Government Council is looking into the matter of starting a trade store in the village to fill the need of the people there.

C. SOCIAL.

One of the most outstanding things that was observed during the patrol was the fragmentation of the social lives of the people in the Kaipi area. Every village is nearly completely self centered, and by village I ~~mean~~ do not mean village complex. This is especially noticeable in the complexes of Uamai and Karama, where you would normally expect a fairly close knit society. An example of this was best observed at Uamai, when I went with the village men to observe work on clearing the road. Each of the 6 villages concerned arrived in their own group., received their own groups rations, and walked together in their own group. They worked in separate groups and at lunch time cooked, eat and talked each in his own village group. At tax payers meeting this was almost as obvious. At a number of parties observed during the patrol (the festive season approaching) each village had its own party. A few of the girls and women ~~came~~ came from the immediately surrounding villages but extremely few from two or more villages away, even though in some cases they are no further than a few hundred yards apart. Even those women which came to the parties kept in their own groups, those coming from the neighbouring villages keeping well out of the fore light.

Despite this segregation the people of the whole coast ~~firmly~~ fiercely see themselves as "Kaipis". They ~~are~~ are Kaipi people, not Kerema Bay or Toaripi and they make this clear to all people who come in contact with them. The traditional opposition to these other two groups as probably the major uniting factor of the Kaipi area peoples, and it will be the major obstacle to overcome with any future combining of councils, or other related matters.

HEALTH.

The following information relating to the census done on the patrol was extracted, mainly from Koaru Hospital.

There were 5 still births and one death under 1 month recorded at the Hospital since the last census. In addition two advanced miss carriges were reported to me by the Aid Post Orderly at Uamai and one at Silo. This gives a neo-mortality rate of .18% for the nine month period since the last patrol, or .24% on a yearly basis. In addition 7 children over the age of one month and under one year died during this period, and eight from one to five. Most of these deaths were from respiratory or bowel infections.

During this year there have been two deaths credited to meningitis at the Koaru Hospital, one of these being definitely confirmed, while the other was almost certain. In addition there was one succesful treatment of this disease.

The general health of the Kaipi area people is excellent . Nearly everyone goes to the aid post for treatment, even the most trivial, although the Aid Post Orderly at Uamai assured me that almost everyone treated for an internal disorder still went to the

"puri puri" man for back up treatment, (there are at least still three full time specialists at Uamai) however he pointed out that at least they went to the Aid Post first and not last.

The one disquieting aspect of medical attention in the area, is the failure of the elderly people to obtain medical attention. In a number of cases seen on the patrol elderly people, who had been having treatment, some for over 5 years, simply ceased to get this treatment, confined themselves to their houses and stayed there till they died, sometimes many months later. This practice seems to have the active support of the relatives of the people, and indeed, the Aid Post Orderlies, do not seem unduly upset over the matter. While I am in no position to comment ~~on~~ on the value of the morals and ethics of the people of this area, I think that such a situation must be repugnant to the European code of medical ethics and social behaviour.

At Uamai a complaint was made by the head teacher of the P.T.S. there regarding the medical practices of the Aid Post Orderly at Silo 2, ~~Morakoko~~ Morakoko. He told me that he had two pupils, one of whom I saw, in the last fortnight who had had injections of penicillin, the result of which they had not been able to walk for about three days after due to swellings in the legs. He himself was just able to walk again after a similar experience and I was shown a large hard lump in his leg where he had obtained the injection. He said that many other people had also suffered and that small babies had developed near permanent swellings in their legs. As a result of these things many people were not going to the Aid Post, while others were going to the Uamai one instead of the Silo 2 Aid Post. He claimed that this was due to the size of the injection. I returned to Silo 2 and spoke with Morakoko and asked him if he had anything to say about this statement. He said that he knew the correct dosages (which I later confirmed to be true at the Koaru Hospital) and that the swellings were due to the patients jerking at the time of the injection with the result that the needle hit the bone and caused a temporary bone abscess. This explanation did not seem plausible as he is a very experienced man and no similar complaints had occurred at the other Aid Posts in the Area. I asked him about the sterilisation of his equipment and he told me that he was always very careful about this. I later spoke with the Aid Post Inspector at Uamai and he confirmed my opinion that these swellings were a result of improperly sterilised needles. He said that he had heard a few similar complaints and that he was going to inspect the Aid Post at Silo 2 shortly.

At a later visit to Koaru Hospital I spoke to sister Holden about this man. She was very vocal on the subject. Apparently Morakoko has been the subject of several complaints from her, including at least one letter to the District Health Officer at Kerema. No action has taken place on these complaints. She claims

that the cleanliness of both the Aid Post and of Morakoko is very much suspect. During the patrol when I visited the Aid Post on two occasions the room had been freshly washed, but this was probably due to forewarning of my arrival. On both occasions the flies were abundant inside the aid post, and when I saw Morakoko elsewhere, his personal hygiene leaves much to be desired. Sister Holden also claims that only a small amount of time was spent by Morakoko at the Aid Post, and this was confirmed in the village where a few people complained of this, and after the patrol at the Council Meeting in February, where the councillors outrightly laughed when leave for Morakoko was claimed because he worked so hard. The sister also confirmed my opinion that the swellings were a ~~result~~ result of badly cleaned equipment. She also states that the child mortality rate for the Silo area is unduly high, backing this up by saying that the rate had fallen remarkably when the medical attention for the area was given by a Koaru nurse, and that the rate as shown by their clinics had again risen when the nurse was replaced by Morakoko.

I consider that if at all possible this man should be replaced, however due to the acute lack of Aid Post Orderlies, this would be difficult. It is hoped that the time will not come when the decision as to whether it would be best to leave him there or to do without an A.P.O at all, will have to be made.

The Kaipia area is probably among the best supplied rural areas for medical attention. The area has three council aid posts, and one hospital + aid post and child maternity clinics, all for just over 5,000 people. With the establishment of a rural health center at Malalaua and the opening up of communications to Malalaua, and to Kerema, giving access to a base hospital, I feel that building of a council rural health center at Karama, in 1974 according to the five year plan, can ^{not} be justified. This money could be better spent by providing facilities for a full time child and maternal and nurse, possibly in co-operation with the Koaru Hospital.

COMMUNITY ACTIVITIES.

The largest potential area for development of the social activities of the area is through the womens clubs. Unfortunately very few of the womens clubs are operating, although every effort has been made, and is being made, by the council to provide facilities for these clubs. A club roof has been provided for the Silo 1 club, and this club is now fairly active, taking pride in their building, which is the best in the Malalaua Sub-District, and keeping it in good repair. Three more club roofs are on the capital works programme of the council, but on present indications these are more likely to be monuments to the occasionally visiting Patrol Officer, rather than meeting places for the clubs.

One possibly reason for the foundering of these clubs is the emerging "generation gap" between the older women and the young

girls, who have taken over the womens clubs in some places. One example of this was shown at the Fukari-Ofosa club, which has ~~been~~ been recently taken over by the process of democratic elections. This has resulted in friction between the older and youger women, not yet resulting in outright violence, but a number of complaints were brought to me concerning a number of matters about the club. While most of these were trivial and vexatious one in particular concerned the loss of about \$30 collected earlier that year from men on leave from Port Moresby. The old extreasurer of the club accused the new, young treasurer of pocketing the money. Later enquiries revealed that the money had been donated to the United Church appeal earlier that year. No meeting are held regularly and no reports are given by the treasurer or president. Bank accounts are in existance but are not used. This situation is typical of all the clubs in the area.

The second factor that could help account for the break down of the clubs is the lack of a welfare officer in the area. For over a year now a girl, who declined to take the oportunity of a high school education to take the job, has been sitting waiting for a satisfactory repply asto when she can start her training. As yet no answer has been forthcoming from the Department of Social Development, and a telegram asking urgently for a reply to the queiry wasx sent over two weeks ago, no reply being received yet. I feel the a properly trained welfare assistant could be instrumental in geeting these clubs onto their feet again.

The only other social club in the area, the Girl Guides and Brownie troops at Koaru, have had a very succesfull year. The village girls are reported to have keenly participated in all activities. This new year may however provide some problems. It is not known how many Guides will remain in the village as many of them finished school this year, and with the transfer of the very capable Brownie Leader, Miss. Mai Morelava, a missioner teacher at Koaru, formerly from Moveave, it is possible that this group could fold up. I feel that there is a very real place for such groups, especially in the Kaipi where favourable living conditions give the young people much free time, The sucess of the Koaru groups indicate that more groups could be sucessfully established elsewhere in the area, the main trouble being, of course, in obtain ng trained leaders.

LAW AND ORDER.

One of the main objectives of this patrol was to locate tax evaders and prepare for there prosecution. A number of men paid tax to the patrol, having just returned from Port Moresby, or having worked on the Cupola road to obtain tax money. A total of over 80 summonses were eventually drawn up, however only a few of these were successfully prosecuted, many being drawn up due to incorrect entries made by the council clerk, while others were not presented, and others were given exemptions by the court as they

has failed to renew old exemptions. About \$300 of taxes, back taxes and court fines was collected as a result of the patrol.

During the patrol a large number of complaints were brought for voluntary mediation between the parties. These resulted in a considerable part of the patrols time being used, not all fruitfully, hearing these matters, one noticable incident involved about 3½ hours of investigating claims and counterclaims resulting from the cold blooded murder of 3, week old chickens. Apart from a number of minor debts the next most numerous complaints were of a marital or family basis. There are a large number of deserted women and children in the Kaipia area, who are receiving no money and at least ten of these saw me about court action and had to be referred to Malalaua. There are certainly many other women in similar circumstances, and while the problem is certainly not unique to this area, it strains the resources of relatives of the deserted who have to support them, and thus the resources of the area as a whole, and it could be worthwhile if this could be fully investigated by a magistrate who has the time. No such person exists in the Sub-District.

EDUCATION.

The Kaipia people are acutely aware of the necessity of providing an education for their children. The newly opened P.T.S at Umari was literally swamped with enrolments and it is expected that this will occur again this new year. In 1972 it is planned to extend this school to standard three, standard two being shifted in from the village mission school this year. Unfortunately the apparent loss of education subsidies for this year (and the next?) will mean that the provision of permanent materials teachers houses and classrooms for this school, and the two others in the area, is impossible, and as a result this new school is likely to become as unpopular as have the others.

Although I understand that funds have been made available for the shifting of the Karama P.T.S. from its present vulnerable position, I am given to understand that no arrangements have been made for the work to proceed. It is a great pity if this is the case as any removal work is now certain to disrupt school life.

The number of children going to High School this year from the Kaipia area has improved with the new system of allocating positions to schools. There are between 16 to 18 going to Kerema High school, with a number of others going to other High Schools. Altogether nearly all the pupils who are qualified and who want to are going to high school this year. However with a total of perhaps 60 students from the Kaipia attending High Schools, out of a total population of close to 5,000, this is rather poor, especially when considering that educational standards are high at the schools, the top student in the Gulf District coming from Karama P.T.S. A great deal more will have to be done to ensure that as many children as possible are given the opportunity to attend schools.

D. MISCELLANEOUS.CENSUS.

As mentioned previously the prime purpose of this patrol was to revise the census. Census figures for the Kaipii Council Area are submitted with this report accordingly. It should be noted that these figures are not set out completely with circular instructions as the Kamea villages have not been included. These villages can perhaps be included later when a patrol has visited the villages, and these figures presented are at least consistent with those of last years. Neo-mortality rate has been mentioned in the section on health (page 130) and is at .24 per 100.

The census was well conducted and attendance was good, only one person being prosecuted for evasion. The opportunity was taken to let the Trainee Patrol Officers accompanying the Patrol have some experience in compiling the census.

TRAINEE PATROL OFFICERS.

From the 3rd of December the patrol was accompanied by two Trainee Patrol Officers sent to Malalaua for practical experience. They were Mr. Serea Kiri and Mr. Kiro Marivi. During the patrol they supervised the painting of several womens club roofs, took the minutes of all the tax payers meetings and helped during the census. Mr. Kiro Marivi proved to be adept at his work, learning quickly and proved to be a great asset to the patrol. Both Officers were well behaved and only one incidence occurred that need be commented on.

On the 10th December both Officers were sent to Uamai where they were to supervise the painting of the roofs there, They experienced some trouble obtaining help from the people there and returned the next day, a Friday, to report to me in the morning. I told them both to come over to the council chambers where I was working. Mr. Serea Kiri did not arrive. When asked Mr. Kiro Marivi said that he ~~had~~ though he had stopped in the Womens club. That afternoon we were told that Serea had returned to Malalaua. The next day I was told by the Malalaua outboard operator that he had passed Serea on the way to Moveave. When I returned to Malalaua the next Tuesday I found Serea at the station. At no stage had he asked permission to leave the patrol and the matter was reported to Mr. D. Simmins A.D.C.

CONCLUSION.

The patrol was a happy and successful one, all the objects of the patrol being completed and in particular the reporting Officer obtaining a good knowledge of the area.

The Kaipii area will have a lot of problems in the future, particularly due to the small size of the council, however constant contact and patrolling should result in the successful, rapid advancement of the area, towards the point where the people there can determine their own future, without ignorance.

(IAN DAVEY) Assistant Patrol Officer.

1/6

COPY

Council Adviser,
Sub-District Office,
MALALAU,
Gulf District.

29th January, 1971.

The Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub-District Office,
MALALAU.

KAIFI LOCAL GOVERNMENT COUNCIL ANNUAL

TAX PAYER'S MEETING MINUTES.

Please find attached five (5) copies each of the Silo 1, Silo 2, Uamai, Karama 1, 2 and 3 Tax Payer's meeting minutes. A brief outline of the Kauru meeting has been submitted by Mr. Sarea Kiri T.P.O. after he has lost the original minutes.

As required by you (referred to letter to D.O. 41/1/BA of 2/12/1970) the minutes of each meeting were taken by two T.P.O.'s accompanying the patrol. Due to the pressure of use on the only typewriter available, that at the Kaifi Council Chambers, the minutes were not able to be typed each night. As the result of this 4 sets were thought to be lost by the T.P.O. concerned, however 3 were eventually found. The quality of the minutes taking was generally poor and my detail comments of each meeting following are thought to be necessary.

General attendance meeting was poor, an estimated 70% of tax payer's attending, very few young people of pre-tax paying age were interested in attending, and number of elderly people gave the excuse that they did not pay the tax as their reason for non attendance. It was pleasing to note that the large portion of each meeting was of the women of the villages, however they have or had very little to say.

The meeting was characterised, not so much was said, but by the little that was said. In most instances it seems as if the meeting has been discussed beforehand and the people attending seems to sit in groups about the spokesman who presented their opinions of the groups. This gave a very clear indication of the popularity of each particular suggestion.

As much as possible the conduct of the meeting successful or was left to the councillors, however only in few cases was the meeting was successful run without intervention of myself, and in particular the meeting Kauru negated the rules of orderly debate. At all the meetings the ignorance of the general populace, and at the many ignorance of the councillors, was shown, regarding the basic of the budgetary.

(Continued)

financial and planning of the Council.

My comments on meeting are as follows :-

SILO 1.

The tax rate approved of by all the people present was \$10 for men and \$3 for the women, an increase of one(\$1) dollar on the last years tax rate for the women, this from the poorest village in the Kaipi area. The attitude at the meeting was completely pro council and this could be directly accounted to the construction of the women's club at Silo, and the future provision of water- the first council aid in the village has ever received. The meeting expressed enthusiastic approval for the ~~XXXX~~ councils planned rural Development road project for the next year, especially that between Silo and Jamai. Suggestions for the extension of the Five Year Plan were few but were well supported by the meeting. The major concern of the meeting was that the continued expenditures on the roads and education be carried out, and the work of the women's clubs, including stoves and permanent material walls be included, in the plan.

SILO 2.

At the beginning of the meeting a man stated that it was unnecessary as Five Year Plan catered for the tax rates and the future expenditures. This was the attitude of the whole meeting, and it is suspected that of the the councillors too.

Initially the tax rate suggested that was \$8.00 for men and \$2 for women, however after it was explained that this would mean some of the council projects would have to be dropped, the original proposer suggested the tax rates of \$10 and \$2 which was general consensus of the meeting.

Suggestions for Five Year Plan were hard to extract, with a number of people agreeing with the gentleman previously mentioned, that the Five Year Plan had been settled last year and need not to be discussed, or extend till it expired. Unfortunately these feelings were not noted in the minutes. Continued and increased expenditures on the roads and the schools were major suggestions and the repairing of the women's club roof the only minor ones.

The meeting ended in a near "walk -out" after about 10 minutes of silence, there being seeming nothing left to say.

JAMAI

The meeting almost 1½ hours late after unenthusiastic Councillors had "rounded up" disinterested villagers.

Again the most unanimous agreement of the meeting was for tax a rate of \$10.00 and \$2.00.

Proposals for the extension of the Five Year Plan, were very slow coming apart from the strong request that the council works be paid. A good part of the meeting was spent trying to explain that if this was to happen then the tax rates would have to increase or some of the plan

(continued)

council project dropped . When the new road projects were put to the meeting and their approval or otherwise sought, one member arose and said that they would not say whether they wanted road or not , because last year they had said thatx they wanted a road fm Kalalaua to Kerema and th Tax rate had gone up because of this. They would not be caught again. This also was not recored in the minutes.

Very few suggestion were made for the extnsion of the Five Year Pla , the main feelings being, as elsewhere , that roads and the schools should be extended. Other suggestions, not widely supported included the construction of the copra shed at Epe plantation, a council boat for Uamai village and, and of course, payment for the councillors work (mentioned earlier).

(4) KAR HA. 1

Major support was for the planned tax rate of \$10 and \$2.No positive suggestion were received for the five year Plan but the general support for the road projects and the school programme were indicated .

(5) KAR HA. 2.

Again the general support was for the tax rate of \$10 and \$2. A good amount of meeting was spent discussing the particulars tax circumstances of individuals, and particulars those of the United Church Pastors. Very little was said about the Five Year Plan the people seeming have no ideas at all on the subjects. Again one popular suggestion wanted that the council should pay council works, and one interesting suggestion was made that the council should encourage the plantations.

(6) KAR HA. 3

\$10 and \$2 and once again the most popular tax rates though there was noticeable support for the increase tax rate.

The subject of the council payment for the work on the roads was again mentioned and despite about three plantations as why this would not be practical on a large scale, the idea still persisted. No other positive suggestions apart from the road constructions were made, the general impression being that this had all been talked about before and did not need discussing again.

(7) KO RO JEB II-V.

This meeting was by far the most vocal meeting of the lot , and it is a great pity that the meeting of the minutes, as previously mentioned were mislocated.

A considerable amount of anti-council feeling was expressed at the meeting, particularly even the claimed neglected of the Koaru school. Even after it was pointed out to the meeting that the Koaru village, mission school was to receive morethanit's fair share of council spending in five year plan. A number of people spoke at lenght ,stating that they woul not pay no tax or reduce the tax if more money was not allowed or allocated to the schools.They demanded that spending on the Karama and Uamai school be stopped and the money spent on Koaru school. They also said that the money planned to be spent on the Kalalaua wharf shed should be spent on the school at Koaru.

The lack of understanding of the villagers was shown when they had considerable difficulty in understanding why the money planned to be spent in the 1974/75 year could not be spent right now.

Still harping on the parochial, there was strong opposition to the projected building of the Council driver's house at Harama, the Kouru people demanding that the house should be built there.

After the issue of the school had been finished, the meeting being told of the provisions of the Ward Committees, which could raise further finance with the ward for the school, the meeting resolved to the building a new school building after the Christmas, and it is understood that this is under way.

Yet again the meeting eventually decided that the optimum tax rate for the next year would be \$10 and \$2, although there were number of people who would like to see the tax rate increase.

The main points for five year plan were a continued expenditures on the roads and the schools, particularly at Kouru.

In summary then, the almost overwhelming opinion was for the tax rate to stay the same as last year, with the few people pushing for an increase. There were very few supporters for a decrease after the council's proposed projects were fully explained.

Regarding the five year plan, there was very few positive suggestions, but very strong indication of continued spending on roads and the schools, with about the equal emphasis placed on both. A few minor plan were presented on a parochial bases, but in particular payment of the councilwork was most misunderstood point raised. Most people were reluctant to discuss the plan and it is thought that there are two main reasons for this. The first been that they did not really understand what was required and found it difficult to plan it so far ahead and the second, and possibly the most significantly is that they are quite happy with the way in which the council finance is spent.

For your information and further action please.

(I.R.DAVLY)
KAIPI COUNCIL ADVISER.



SODANI

HERE

BIATAVA

KARMA

KITIKAINI

IBAKANI

Old Drill Rig Site

MAIFORO R.

MALALUA
SUB-DISTRICT N.G.

TONARI

FRANCO
IVON
LAWSON
SREMA
OFOR
PULAI
ARU
URU

ELAVA

KORAU

KORAU
U.C. M...

LALAFIRU

SARAVIARI

TAURI R.

KURUM

MOVEAVE

STERADO

VISION.

N



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

Report Number 7 of 1970/71

Subdistrict Malalaua

District Gulf

Type of Patrol Tax Prosecution

Patrol Conducted by Mr. J.I. Abernethy, P.O.

Area Patrolled	<u>Moripi Census Division</u>
(Council and/or	<u>East Kerema Local</u>
Census Division/s.)	<u>Government Council Area.</u>

Personnel Accompanying Patrol	<u>Raphael Karepa, A.P.O.</u>
	<u>Const. Kapo, R.P.&N.G.</u>

Duration of Patrol—from 9/6/71 to 22/6/71

No. of Days 13

Last D.D.A. Patrol to Area: February, 1971.

Date Duration 4 days.

Objects of Patrol (Briefly) To hear cases and prosecute Tax Defaulters for the periods 1967/68, 1968/69, 1969/70 & 1970/71.

Total Population of Area Patrolled.....

Director of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner.

GC:MD

P.O. Box 2396,
KONEDOBU.

67-2-71 /

6th December, 1971.

The District Commissioner,
Gulf District,
KEREMA.

PATROL NO.7 OF 1970/71.

Your reference is 67-5-45/392 of 27th September, 1971.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Special Report by
Mr. H. Karepa of Moripi Census Division.

I agree with you re training of junior officers in present-
ation of patrol reports.

T. W. Ellis
(T.W. ELLIS)
Secretary. *Ellis*



67-5-45/392
HSP:CB

KEREMA, Gulf District.

27 September, 1971.

Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub District Office,
KEREMA.

PATROL REPORT NO. 7 - MOARIPI CENSUS DIVISION
MR. R. KAREPA A.P.O.

Your 67-2-5 of 20th September, 1971 refers.

Please bring to Mr. Karepa's attention the preferable formal presentation of his Patrol Diary. e.g. instead of "with Jim and Kapo for Miaru" he should have "with P.O. Abernethy and Constable Kapo for Miaru".

In the interests of efficiency and training it is preferable to go through the draft reports of Assistant Patrol Officers before they are typed so that obvious errors can be found and corrected and reasons for changing the presentation can be explained.

Paragraph 2 Local Government: Did the tax defaulters who claimed they weren't issued with tax tickets have their stories checked?

Law and Order: I do not feel that tax cases could be classed as popular.

A routine patrol but I cannot see why the report took so long to come from your Office.

R.S. BELL
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

→ c.c. The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

Two copies for your information, please.

R.S. Bell
R.S. BELL
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

Department of the Administrator,
Sub. District Office,
MaTalaau, Gulf District.

28th. June, 1971.

The Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub. District Office,
MALALAU.

PATROL REPORT NO.7- COUNCIL TAX PROSECUTIONS
MORUPI CENSUS DIVISION.

Please find enclosed original and three copies of the above mentioned patrol report. As requested, only a situation type of report.

It took such a long time to complete this report due to the Territory Census and also as this is my very first ever written, i had to find out ways and means of doing such a report.

For your information, perusal, comments and onforwarding, please.

R. Karepa
(R. KAREPA)
Assistant Patrol Officer.

3

Patrol Diary.

Wednesday 9/6/71.

Departed Malalaua with P.O. Jim Abernethy and Const. Kapo by dinghy at 0915 hr. One P&T technician also accompanied the patrol. Stopped at Lalapipi Council Chambers to get Tax Registers and went on to Lese Avihara in fairly rough sea. Arrived Lese Avihara at 1130 hrs. Stayed at the club while Jim went to Miaru to drop off the P&T employee. 1550 hrs. walked to Avihara primary school with Jim and Kapo and had discussions on various matters with the head teacher. Walked back to club. Overnight at Lese Avihara.

Thursday 10/6/71.

0800 hrs. by dinghy with Jim Abernethy and Kapo went to Lese Kavora. Conducted tax prosecutions while Jim Abernethy heard the cases. 1200 hrs. returned to Lese Avihara. 1305 hrs. walked to the primary school and repaired one of the well tanks, with Jim Abernethy. Overnight at Lese Avihara.

Friday 11/6/71.

0915 hrs. departed with Jim and Kapo for Miaru. Arrived Miaru after some engine trouble 0945 hrs. Conducted tax prosecutions while Jim heard the tax and cases of other nature. Inspected village and well tanks with Jim.

Overnight Miaru.

Saturday 12/6/71.

0900 hrs. stayed at Miaru while Jim went to Avihara to collect his clothes. 1300 hrs. walked to Iokea at 1500 hrs. Talked to Councillor that we would be there on Tuesday 15/6/71. We also distributed some mail and walk to United Church Moru to give out some mail. We walked back to Miaru and arrived 1730 hrs.

Overnight at Miaru.

Sunday 13/6/71. Observed at Miaru.

Monday 14/6/71.

Departed Miaru with Jim and KAPO by hired motor to Lese Oalai. Arrived Lese Oalai 1030 hrs. Commenced tax prosecutions while Jim heard the cases. Returned to Miaru at 1445 hrs. and arrived there at 1505 hrs. Overnight at Miaru.

Tuesday 15/6/71.

0830 hrs. walked to Lese Avihara and got some people to sign on the Declaration of Customs. Hired a speed boat and went on Ilava. Got few signatures and went to Lese Oalai. Got some signatures and told the councillor to inform the people that i would be going there again the next day. By speed boat and back to Lese Avihara. Walked to Miaru. Overnight at Miaru.

Wednesday 16/6/71.

0800 hrs. walked to Lese Avihara and got people to sign on the Declaration of Customs and hired the same speed boat and went to Oalai. Still not many people were present. Got about three or four signatures and told the councillor to advise the rest of the people to come to Lese Avihara the next day. Got back to Lese Avihara and walk back to Miaru. Overnight at Miaru. In the evening got statements from two men who were arguing over a land.

Thursday 17/6/71.

0800 hrs. walked to Lese Avihara and waited for the rest of the land owners to come. Again not many people turned up. Waited for five hours and few signatures and walked back to Miaru. Met Jim and kapo. Overnight at Miaru.

Friday 18/6.71.

0800 hrs. departed Miaru by dinghy with Jim and Kapo and arrived at Lese Avihara and waited for Kapo to serve ten summonses to people who owed debts to J.K. Laho. Proceeded for Malalaua. Trip was pretty slow because of very low water in the channels. Stopped at Savaiviri to get some landowner's signatures there. Arrived Malalaua 1805 hrs. Overnight at Malalaua.

Saturday 19/6/71.

1200 hrs. departed Malalaua. Waited for high water at Lalapipi for about two hours., and then proceeded to Ilava in a light rain. Arrived Ilava 1730 hrs; overnight there.

Sunday 20/6/71.

0745 hrs. departed Ilava for Popo. Arrived 0900 hrs. Observed at Popo. Overnight Popo.

Monday 21/6/71.

0800 hrs. commenced tax prosecutions untill 1630 hrs. Departed Popo for Malalaua and met fairly heavy rain on the way. Couldn't make Malalaua so stopped at Moveave and spent the night there.

Tuesday 22/6.71.

0915 hrs. departed Moveave for Malalaua, arriving 1000 hrs.

End of Patrol

There are eight schools in the area including one at Popo. Four of these are run by the Administration and the other four are run by the people.

As far as education is concerned, this particular area is better off than most of the schools are well staffed and have better standards for most of the children to be educated.

Generally speaking, the people are healthy, with the usual tropical diseases like fever. There are three aid posts in the area, one each at Saki, Miaru and Laho. The one at Miaru was not staffed when the patrol was there.

There are women's clubs practically in all the villages with the exception of Popo. The one at Miaru is a fairly active one.

The people in this sector divided are fairly aware of the law. Most popular cases were land disputes and tax cases.

Most of the villages belong to one of the religious bodies that operate here. Being the only two missions in the area, the Catholic and the United Churches have most of the villagers. There are no real feelings between the followers of the two missions.

The main cash income activity is by producing copra. There are also relatively small trade stores in the area which are open every week. Cash is earned through selling mats in Moresby and selling some food to visiting patrols.

SITUATION REPORT.

MORUPI CENSUS DIVISION.

PATROL NO.7 OF 1970/71.

POLITICAL.

Local Government.

The East Kerema local government council is not very popular amongst the Moripi people. This can be seen clearly from the way the people think about paying tax to the council. A vast number of people don't care about paying up tax. Even though they have the money there but they just don't feel like paying tax to the council. There is some anti council feeling among the people and this I think is due to lack of knowledge of how the council operates financially. Some villages like IOKEA has all the services provided by the council and yet the people expect more from the council without their help.

Court fines ranged from 10 dollars to 85 dollars besides the normal council tax rates for the four periods concerned. The patrol was told that it would be much better to hold such tax cases after each financial year so that the fines will be low and the people will try to pay up the fines and tax instead of going to jail. Some of the tax defaulters who had been away from home for quite a long time were quite surprised to find that they weren't forgotten. Some of the tax defaulters claimed that they weren't issued with tax tickets and said that they shouldn't be charged for not paying council tax.

SOCIAL.

Education. There are eight schools in the area including one at Popo. Four of these schools are operated by the Administration and the rest are operated by the various church denominations.

As far as education is concerned, this particular area is better off as most of the schools are well staffed and have better chances for most of the children to be educated.

Health. Generally speaking, the people are healthy, with the exception of such common diseases like fever. There are three aid posts in the area. One each at Oalai, Miaru and Iokea. The one at Miaru was not staffed when the patrol was there.

Women's clubs. There are women's clubs practically in all the villages with the exception of Popo. The one at Miaru is fairly active one.

Law and Order. The people in this census division are fairly aware of the law. Most popular cases were land disputes and tax cases.

Missions. Most of the villagers belong to one of the religious bodies that operate there. Being the only two missions in the area, the Catholic and the United Churches influence most of the villagers. There are no bad feelings between the followers of the two missions.

ECONOMIC. The main cash income activity is by producing copra. There are also privately owned trade stores in the area which are operating very well. Some cash is earned through selling mats in Moresby and also selling some food to visiting patrols.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA



PATROL REPORT

A

Report Number..... **MALALAUUA No 7 of 1970-71.**

Subdistrict..... **MALALAUUA**

District..... **GULF**

Type of Patrol..... **SPECIAL**

Patrol Conducted by..... **IAN DAVEY A.P.O.**

Area Patrolled
(Council and/or
Census Division/s.)

} **KAIPI LOCAL GOVERNMENT COUNCIL**
KAIPI CENSUS DIVISION (PART)

Personnel Accompanying Patrol
..... **NIL.**

Duration of Patrol—from..... **23 / 4 / 1971** to..... **9 / 5 / 1971**

No. of Days..... **twenty days**

Last D.D.A. Patrol to Area:..... **MALALAUUA no. 6 of 1970-71**
Date..... **24/11/1970 to 15/12/1970** Duration..... **22 ~~1970~~ days**

Objects of Patrol (Briefly)..... **Construction of Groynes at Karama**
..... **Construction of School buildings at Karama.**
..... **Land Investigation and minor administrative matters.**

Total Population of Area Patrolled..... **4752.**

Director of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner.

SA:SP

P.O. Box 2396
KONEDOBU.

67-3-68

6th December, 1971

The District Commissioner,
Gulf District,
KEREMA.

MALALAU PATROL NO. 7 of 1970/71

Your reference 67-5-44/1358 of 13th July, 1971.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Special and
Situation Report by Mr. I. Davey of Kaipi Census Division.

(T.W. ELLIS)
Secretary.

67-3-68 (19)

67-5-44/1358
SHP/GS



Kerema. Gulf District.

13th July, 1971.

Assistant District Commissioner,
MALALAU.

Patrol Report Malalaua No. 7 1970/71

Thank you for the comments on the abovementioned report of a Patrol conducted by Mr. I. Davey A.P.O.

That the submission of this report was late "because of work on other matters requiring attention before the end of the financial year" cannot be accepted. It was your responsibility to see that this report was submitted within sever days of Mr. Davey's return to the station.

Mr. Davey did well in his efforts to save the school but early receipt of this report would have allowed a full explanation to be given at the recent District Councils Conference when the subject of this school was raised, and again later at the June meeting of the District Education Board.

Mr. Davey finished the Patrol on "Tuesday 9th May 1971. The actual date should have been Thursday 11th May 1971 as he has duplicated dates twice in his Patrol Diary. Was he indeed properly paid with his camping allowance?

I am pleased to see that action was taken to remedy the illegal events that were being undertaken. That such courts in fact took place points to the need for remedial training both in the Administration Advisers training programme and in your Political Education programme.

Mr. Davey acted promptly in his action with the school house. It is unfortunate that the tides were too high to allow the proper placement of the groynes, as it would have been a worthwhile experiment if it could have been conducted promptly and properly.

It is preferable to quote your authority than to speciously write "Geologists say....." (Vide Para 7 page 2).

If the Kaipi People are going to be continually late in their approach to progress and life in general they obviously are not benefiting from past experiences and will always miss out.

In his Patrol Report No. 5 of 1969/70 para's 11, 12 and 13 of the Situation Report - Mr. Maynard points out the need for a revision of the ward boundaries. I also quote your support as written on page 3 of your comments. Eighteen months later with council elections only one month away nothing further has been done. Is there no assistance and guidance being given to this council? As Administration Adviser did Mr. Davey take any steps to remedy the situation.

Mr. Davey's mistakes do not mar the good work he has perform on this patrol nor does it obscure his pertinent observations.

Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

R.S. BELL.
District Commissioner.

Two copies for your information please.

R.S. Bell
R.S. BELL.

67-2-5

Liv. of District Administration,
Sub District Office,
MALALAU
Gulf District.

5th July, 1971.

The District Commissioner,
Gulf District,
KEREMA.

PATROL REPORT MALALAU No. 7-1970/71
TO KAIPI LOCAL GOVERNMENT COUNCIL
AREA OF KAIPI CENSUS DIVISION, MALALAU.

1. Please find enclosed 3 copies of the abovementioned Patrol Report. Mr. Davey's Camping Allowance has been paid as arranged earlier with yourself. My comments are as follows:-

2. Diary 27th April, 1971. Tuesday, Karama.

Mr. Davey took the only action he could, other than sending all witnesses and defendants to Malalau for Court action. This sort of thing has been going on in the KaiPI for years, many a stern warning to Councillors failing to make them realize why such illegal Courts are wrong in principle and failing to stop them hearing such 'Courts' again. In all cases I know of, money has been paid into the Council, seldom if ever, going into Councillors pockets.

3. As a result of complaints re. this sort of illegal action re-occurring in the KaiPI recently, police were sent to Karama last Monday. It transpired in the Court heard the following day that the money had been returned to the people 'fined' when Vice President Apupu warned the 'Magistrates' WAWKA KIOU of Silo 1 and AROMU KAMU of Uamai they were wrong in hearing such Courts. In these cases the men were not Councillors but Committeemen.

4. Prosecuted under Section 92(1)(a) of the Local Government Ordinance 1963, WAWKA was fined \$10 and AROMU fined \$5 after pleas of Guilty were entered by the Court. Both defendants paid their fines.

5. The main purpose of the patrol was the construction of the groyne at Karama Primary 'T' School. Mr. Davey correctly assessed the situation on his first day there and notified me. I told Mr. Holt on his arrival back from leave next day of Mr. Davey's opinion. On visiting Karama, Mr. Holt agreed with Mr. Davey's assessment and I informed the Regional Works Engineer in company with the District Works Officer when I was in Kerema later that week. The decision was taken to continue installing the groyne as planned.

6. The groyne was never a success. The Regional Works Engineer hoped to inspect the site soon after our conversation but has yet to arrive.

7. It would appear that this erosion will continue as reported at bottom of Page 3 and Page 4 of the Report until nature takes its course to rectify things. Erosion and rebuilding processes have taken place along this section of the Papuan coast

for hundreds of years. Geologists say that the hinterland right up to the mountain ranges was in geological times nothing but a series of reefs and that leeching from the same mountains caused the present coastal plains (by building up of deposits on to these reefs).

8. Karama Teachers Houses

As can be seen in the report, the groynes not being a success the action has been taken to resite buildings in danger of collapse through the river erosion. The District Superintendent was approached over 6 weeks ago to see if he could make available Mr. Shea of the Ihu Vocational School to help in the erection of classrooms and houses at the Karama School. The matter was recently brought up at the District Education Board. Funds for the erection of the Teachers houses and the classrooms have been utilized in ordering materials and P.W. D. is going to erect the buildings.

9. Political

The Kaipi people are slow to get moving. They are shy and undemonstrative. It is their own fault that they did not get their views across to the Select Committee on what time the Territory should obtain Self Government. As Mr. Davey stated they are always late, they frequently 'miss the boat' altogether with consequent wailing and gnashing of teeth later. I have written to the Council Vice President more than once stating that it is no use talking to Sub District Officers alone, about these matters, the thing to do is to write letters to Select Committees, the Administrator's Executive Council or relevant bodies describing fully and accurately what the Council's views on these matters are.

10. Once again during the Select Committee's visit, the Kaipi Councillors were late and were just preparing themselves to address the Committee when the meeting closed rather summarily because of previous commitments.

11. Page 8.

Although the Malalaua Social Club house is not built yet the Club is having an impact on society here, with regular football matches most weekends (often between traditional enemies) and a good buying Club offering cheaper basic commodities to members.

12. Mr. Davey continues to be careless, or more accurately hurried in the submission of his reports when a slow perusal of the Report would ensure that spelling and typographical errors could be eliminated. Spelling is Mr. Davey's biggest problem; in a district previously notorious for bad spellers, Mr. Davey would rank against the greatest.

13. However, his work in the field is good, his zeal commendable. Although youth is a disadvantage in expatriate officers in this day and age in Papua, Mr. Davey's interest in the people and their Council has continued the beneficial impact Mr. Maynard has had on the Kaipi people over the last two (2) years. This latter Officer is back as Adviser to the Kaipi Council now.

The land matter has been long submitted, and the patrol stood down on 9th May, 1971. The patrol report was not submitted previously by the Officer concerned because of work on other matters requiring attention before the end of the financial year.


D.A.J. SIMONS

Assistant District Commissioner

67-1-2

Division District Administration,
Subdistrict Office,
MALALAU A.

20th April, 1971

Mr Ian Davey,
Assistant Patrol Officer,
MALALAU A.

Dear Mr Davey,

MALALAU PATROL NUMBER 7 TO KAIPI
LOCAL GOVERNMENT COUNCIL AREA, MALALAU S/d.

I have discussed the purposes of this patrol fully with you. Most of your work is in the Karama area.

The primary reason for your visit there is to get the groynes placed as per diagram already forwarded by P.S.D., which tells us almost nothing. I have radioed Adworks Kerema to get a better diagram and will send it down or bring it myself when it arrives. It is important to get the job finished well before the end of the financial year thus ensuring expenditure of funds. Likewise as discussed you must take action to ensure that all building to be erected as a results of more funds becoming available are in the process of erection.

You must undertake the Cooperative Society land investigation, see file 35 - 3 - 46 and submit as per the forms already handed you. This investigation also is urgent as it has been here for some time.

As per radio convers tion with the District Commissioner yesterday ascertain what the position is with regards to the UAMII teacher's house which the Dis rict Inspector Education states i was promised that it would be finished two m months ago.

You will be handing over to Mr Maynard as Adviser to the KaiPI Council as soon as Mr Maynard has had time to concentrate fully on the East Kerema area for awhile. Take any necessary action with regards to books, supervision of the

for Karama Co-Operative Society. Later in afternoon went to Koaru on own motor bike, where I spoke with Koaru Fose and various others, and then returned to Karama. That evening compiled ~~Genealogy~~ Genealogy for Land Investigation. Monday, 26th April, 1971. KARAMA.

Initially men reluctant to work as it was Anzac Day holiday, however urgency of the erosion close to Teacher's House made it necessary to spend all day on preparations for shifting. That night heard a complaint by one man only

clerk so that when the time to hand over is imminent, you are in a position to do so with a minimum of fuss.

(D.R.S. SIMPSON)
AS ISTANT DISTRICT COMMISS IONER.

15

MALALAU PATROL REPORT No. 7 of 1970-71.

PATROL DIARY.

Thursday, ^{22nd} April, 1971. MALALAU - KARAMA.

Departed Malalau 11.30 hours by Dingy, arriving Lelafiru point 12.15, and thence by motor bike to Karama arriving 12.50, patrol gear being sent down previous day. That afternoon spent inspecting site of proposed placement of groynes, and associated coast line, and locating materials for school construction. That night talked with Karama councillors and arranged ~~roster~~ roster of labour. Overnight at Karama Womens Club.

Friday, 24th April, 1971. KARAMA.

Started work 0800 with about 20 men from Karama 1. Inspected site of erosion and determined that original proposal to construct groynes was useless. Arranged for a "pass" to be sent to Malalau informing of rapid erosion. Rest of the day spent in shifting materials, gravel etc. across the Karama river and onto site. Profiles for one house and one Classroom also set out. Work stopped for day at about 17.15 and returned to village. Overnight at Karama Womens Club.

Saturday, 25th April, 1971. KARAMA.

Started work at about 0845 with some men slightly reluctant to work as it was Saturday. At site determined that tide had washed away large amount of remaining land between river and teacher's house, and determined that only action that could be taken was to shift the house as it was likely to be washed away within a week, or less. Set out and filled two foundations for classroom, while the rest of the day was spent preparing the teachers house for shifting, taking off sheets of fibro, disconnecting water pipes etc. Stopped work at 16.30 and returned to Womens club where I overnighted after hearing minor dispute over custody of ~~orphaned~~ orphaned child.

Sunday, 25th April, 1971. KARAMA.

Morning and early afternoon spent on Land Investigation for Karama Co-Operative Society. Later in afternoon went to Koaru on own motor bike, where I spoke with Koaru Fose and various others, and then returned to Karama. That evening compiled ~~genealogy~~ Genealogy for Land Investigation.

Monday, 26th April, 1971. KARAMA.

Initially men reluctant to work as it was Anzac Day holiday, however urgency of the erosion close to Teacher's House made it necessary to spend all day on preparations for shifting. That night heard a complaint by one man only

That land previously investigated for Karama Co-operative was owned by himself and that he did not want to sell. After several hours discussion I decided that it was necessary to investigate a new site. Overnight at Karama Womens Club.
27th April, 1971. Tuesday. KARAMA.

After a few initial troubles succeeded in shifting Teacher's house by carrying it about 150 yards using over 100 men. Only two men receiving minor injuries, no damage was done to the house. Work called off for the rest of the day at 13.30. Proceeded by motor bike to Silo 1 where I inspected finished water supply project and arranged for some repairs to be carried out. Spoke with Aid Post Orderly regarding failure of some T.B. patients to procure treatment. Returned to Uamai and arranged with councillors to construct toilets for school, and to repair Tank stand which was sinking for the second time since it had been built. Returned to council Chambers where I repaired typewriter, returning to Womens Club at about 18.00. The Council Hygiene Patrol was inspecting Karama and I learnt to my dismay that they had been fining numerous people for breaches of the council rule. I warned them of the dangers of this and asked them to return all monies "collected".

Wednesday 28th April, 1971. KARAMA.

Land investigation done for second time while various men went up river to obtain gravel for school, the gravel on location being unsuitable for classroom foundations. Rest of afternoon spent at Council chambers doing routine council administrative office work.

Thursday, 29th April, 1971. KARAMA.

After laying two more foundation blocks for Classroom, rest of the day was spent cleaning out, and digging out foundation pipes of shifted teachers house. Profiles for second teachers house and shifted house were also set out.

Friday, 30th April, 1971. KARAMA.

Foundations of classrooms and teachers houses ^{laid} laid. At 11.00 H. Holt arrived from Malalaua after just returning from leave, and inspected with myself the positions for the proposed groynes and coast line nearby. Being unsupervised for several hours work, as usual slowed to standstill. H. Holt departed ~~for~~ for Malalaua about 14.00 after agreeing with myself that proposed groynes were unsuitable. Worked late to make up for lost time, work finishing at 18.00 in near darkness.

Saturday, 1st May, 1971. KARAMA.

After laying two more foundations for Classroom, rest of day spent shifting materials from council Chambers.

Shifting materials from site of shifted house and bringing more gravel from across the river.

Sunday, 2nd May, 1971. KARAMA.

All day observed.

Monday, 3rd May, 1971. KARAMA.

Before work ~~was~~ started two men again claimed that they owned Co-Operative proposed site and refused to sell. After further discussions it was decided to purchase the existing site of the Co-operative land, this being my original suggestion. Started work at 10.00 and after laying two more foundations for Classroom, left rest of the foundations for other houses in hands of a capable carpenter, while I did land investigation, genealogy etc. which was completed at about 17.45.

Tuesday, 4th May, 1971. KARAMA.

After two more foundations for classrooms had been laid, rest of day spent constructing frame for teachers house.

Wednesday, 5th May, 1971. KARAMA.

Morning spent doing routine council office work, Meeting started at 11.00 which I attended in role of adviser, finishing at 17.00. Meeting attended in part by Mr. P. Maynard.

Thursday, 5th May, 1971. KARAMA.

All day spent constructing frame and setting bolts in foundations. Two more blocks laid for classroom foundations. Mr. H. Holt arrived to work on setting out and constructing groynes.

Friday, 6th May, 1971. KARAMA.

All day spent constructing groynes, at Karama School.

Saturday, 7th May, 1971. KARAMA.

All day again spent constructing groynes, trying to complete them before the next big tides.

Sunday, 7th May, 1971. KARAMA.

Men, who had originally agreed to work on the Sunday, now refused to do so, as it was the Lord's Day. As enough groynes had been placed to determine results if they were effective, Mr. H. Holt returned to Malalaua.

Monday, 8th May, 1971. KARAMA.

Finished construction of foundations for classroom and three houses. Rest of day spent in repairing damage to shifted house, ~~pulling~~ pulling nails, etc.

Tuesday, 9th May, 1971. KARAMA - MALALAUA

Started work preparing to re-erect shifted house and laying bearers for teachers house when Mr. H. Holt arrived to inspect results of groynes and collect materials etc. He informed me that if I wished I could return to Malalaua, and as materials were very low I did so, returning by Dingy

and arriving at 12.00 when patrol was stood down.

During the patrol a set of groyves, the main purpose for the patrol being to:

- 1) The initiation and supervision of construction of a set of groyves at Karasa Primary I-School, to prevent further erosion of the school bank;
- 2) The supervision of construction of three teachers houses and two classrooms at Karasa Primary I-School and Usasi Primary I-School;
- 3) The preparation of a Land Investigation Report for Karasa Co-operative Society Land Application, and
- 4) Any normal council administrative work that was required at the time, due to my position as Council Advisor.

During the patrol a set of groyves was constructed, the erection of two teachers houses and one classroom, and the shifting of another house started, the Karasa Land Investigation completed and one council meeting, and minor administrative work performed.

The whole of this patrol, of 20 days duration, was spent at Karasa village, with only a quick visit being made to the other villages in the area. Accordingly the short situation report following this special report pertains mainly to Karasa village, and the local Councillors.

1) Construction of Karasa School Groyves.

It was first noted over one year ago that erosion by the Karasa River could cause serious damage in the future to the Karasa Primary School. About six months ago the river bank was approximately 40 feet from the school frontage. At this stage action was initiated to shift the school, emergency funds being made available by the District Commissioner, for this purpose. After an inspection of the site of the erosion, by Public Works Department personnel, a carpenter and an architect, money was made available for the construction of a set of groyves, which, it was hoped, would not merely slow down the rate of erosion but stop it. (The cash fund certificate being issued on the 20th April, 1972.) A shipping report was forwarded with the authorization, and after a brief conversation with P.W.D. staff in Karasa, it was decided that the groyves should take the form of a series of parallel walls perpendicular to the line of flow of the river, being about 20 feet long and 100 feet apart.

SPECIAL REPORT.

INTRODUCTION.

This patrol was of a special type, the main purposes for the patrol being to;

- 1) The initiation and supervision of construction of a set of Groynes at Karama Primary T- School, to prevent further erosion of the school land,
- 2) The supervision of construction of three teachers houses and two classrooms at Karama Primary T- School and Uamai Primary T-School,
- 3) The preparation of a Land Investigation Report for Karama Co-Operative Society Land Application, and
- 4) Any normal council administrative work that was required at the time, due to my position as Council Adviser.

During the Patrol a set of groynes was constructed, the erection of two teachers houses and one classroom, and the shifting of another house started, the Karama land investigation completed and one council meeting, and minor administrative work performed.

The whole of this patrol, of 20 days duration, was spent at Karama village, with only a quick visit being made to the other villages in the area. Accordingly the short situation report following this special report pertains mainly to Karama village, and the Kaipi Councillors.

1) Construction of Karama School Groynes.

It was first noted over one year ago that erosion by the Karama River could cause serious damage in the future to the Karama Primary School. About six months ago the river bank was approximately 40 feet from the School frontage. At this stage action was initiated to shift the School, emergency funds being made available by the District Commissioner, for this purpose. After an inspection of the site of the erosion, by Public Works Department Personnel, a carpenter and an Architect, money was made available for the construction of a set of groynes, which, it was hoped, would not merely slow down the rate of erosion but stop it (the cash fund certificate being issued on the 20th April, 1971.) A skimpy sketch was forwarded with the authorisation, and after a radio conversation with P.W.D. staff in Kerema, it was decided that the groynes should take the form of a series of parallel walls perpendicular to the line of flow of the river, being about 20 feet long and the same distance apart.

These walls were originally intended to be constructed by pile driving lines of logs into the sand and bank of the River.

On arrival at Karama I was dismayed to find that the erosion had progressed at a very rapid rate, the river bank being about 10 feet from a fibro clad, permanent materials teacher's house. Over the period of the high tides at the beginning of the patrol it became obvious that preventative measures had been left too late and that the first priority was to shift this building before the next high tide washed it into the River. This building was just shifted in time, the high tide ~~x~~ eroding to within a foot of the former position of the house, two days after it was shifted, and the next high tide eroding into where the foundations had been.

It was also obvious on arrival at Karama, and after a closer inspection of the proposed site of the groynes, that the original idea was not going to work. It was found that the depth of the river at extremely low tide was ~~x~~ around ten feet, with the high tide being over 6 feet above this. Over and above this tidal range the seas, with the south easterly wind blowing, were breaking up to 2 feet higher on the bank below the School. As it was a reasonable assumption that the sand at the bottom of the river was moving, piles of over 20 feet would have been needed, and if the groynes were to be constructed of lines of driven piles, then over 200 would be needed - a formidable task.

It also became clear that the idea of constructing groynes was not a very good proposition, when the true erosive action was observed on the high tide.

There are two aspects of the erosion at the school site.

The first is that of the river, which is cutting, relatively quite quickly, deeply into the bank. This river has changed its course greatly over the past few decades. No more than 4 to 6 generations ago the mouth of the river was near the village of Moroi, at Karam 3, nearly 1 mile east of the present mouth. Since that time it has rapidly eroded its way down to its present site, cutting away the old shoreline as it went.

This westward movement of the river is apparently due to the east to west movement of the long shore drift (caused by the south easterly winds) which has built up a sand bar on the east side of the river, forcing it to cut further to the west. The whole of the Karama villages are now built on this sand bar. The mouth of the river was formerly about 400 yards east of the School site, the school being built on good ground behind the sea front. Over the last 5 to 7 years the river ~~x~~ has eroded about 600 yards further west, and now passes in front of the school. The sand bar has built up from the east of the river and is now between the river and the sea, the mouth of

the river being about 200 yards to the west of the school, and this bar protects the school from tidal erosion for most of the time. It is only at the peak of the tides that the real erosive factor can be seen.

At the high tides the waves sweep over the top of the sand bar protecting the school, and batter into the river bank at the foot of the school. Debris carried down by the river acts as a battering ram against the bank. The materials scoured out by the wave action is then carried away at low tide by the river, and the sea is then free again to eat its way into the bank at the next high tide. It is the combination of the river with the wave action that is causing the rapid erosion at the school site. Over the two nights of the first high tide during the patrol, I saw over 6 feet of the bank washed away.

After seeing this situation, I sent a message back to Malalaua stating that I did not think that the first plan would be feasible and asking that Mr.H.Holt be asked to come down and inspect the site as soon as possible.

Mr.H.Holt inspected the site at Kalamā and concurred with me, in that he did not think that groynes would work in this situation. He returned to Malalaua to suggest another course of actions and to obtain further materials. He was asked to continue with the original plan.

The groynes were constructed by placing six large logs (over 30 feet long) at about ~~75~~ 75 degrees to the line of flow of the river. These logs were securely anchored by about 12 other logs dug and driven deep into the ground. These securing logs were then lashed with heavy gauge wire to the main logs. For details of construction please refer to attached diagram A.

After the first two nights of the next high tide, it was obvious that, as thought, these groynes were not going to be effective, a couple of the logs already being undermined, and the sand between the logs being channelled by the waves.

After one month all of the groynes had been washed away. Before they were washed away it was noted that they had been undermined from 1 to 3 feet at the river end of the logs, and only one groyne showed any significant sand deposit (about 4" over a small section of the log).

It is now thought by all concerned in the construction, that the original idea, that of shifting the school further away from the river, is the best, and that nothing other than a major construction, at considerable expense will prevent the erosion if the river continues in its present course.

Following the present trend of the river, it seems, to

me, that probably inside of one year the erosion will stop to a major extent, and possibly deposits will form in the front of the school site, and that no more than 20 to 30 feet more of the bank will be eroded.

If the river continues in its present pattern, it will continue to erode eastwards and the sand bar in front of the school will continue to build up, thus giving protection to the school against further erosion by the sea. Possibly the best place to have positioned groynes would have been on the sand bar in front of the school to help the development of this bar.

If this happens then the river erosion will probably stabilize, and indeed, could build up in front of the School. This very happening is being evidenced slightly west of the Council Chambers. The Council Chambers land in the recent past was exposed to precisely the same situation that the School is now facing. The mouth of the river has now passed far beyond the council chambers and material is now being deposited in front of it. There is no reason to think that the same situation will not occur ~~the~~ the School land, at short distance away.

The other alternative that was suggested was to blast an opening for the river where it originally entered the sea some 10 years ago, i.e. 400 yards to the east of the school, however this would only be a temporary relief, ~~which~~ though possibly lasting several years, as the river would again proceed to eat rapidly west through the soft sand bar.

It is thought by this officer that money spent on this project would be best spent on shifting the school to the back of the block of school land, this, indeed being, what is now being done.

2) Karama Teachers Houses.

The Kaiapi Council is at present constructing 2 permanent materials Teacher's Houses, half demolishing, relocating and rebuilding another, and building two permanent materials classrooms at Karama. It is also building another Teacher's House at Uamai. Due to an acute lack of funds no contracts could be let to build these units and so voluntary labour is ~~being~~ being used (thus saving over \$1,200) under the very necessary supervision of the Council Adviser.

At the time of writing this report three sets of foundations for houses, two sets of frames for houses, one set of foundations for classrooms, and one frame for a classroom, have been completed and the permanent materials teachers house which was about to be washed away, has been partly disassembled and bodily shifted to its new position.

Shortage of materials resulted in the patrol having to ~~return~~ return before the building was completed. Now, nearly three

months after the order was submitted, the Council is still waiting for materials to arrive from both Moveave sawmill and Steamships Trading Co. The provision of materials, and especially the shipping of these, from Companies in Port Moresby leaves very much to be desired and must be instrumental in the numerous delays in many projects, not only in this area, but, I am sure, elsewhere in the Territory.

Village Participation.

A few Officers have stated that they think that the Kaiapi men must be among the latest to rise in the mornings, of any people in the Territory. My experiences in this area have done nothing to dispell this theory. It is exceedingly difficult to get any man to start work before about 9.00 am, not because they dont want to work, but seemingly the men just dont seem to get up before 7.00 am in the morning. One particularly enthusiastic Council has been known on many occasions to "sleep in" to well after 10.00 am. As a result on many days the first hours work was done by the school children, who proved quite useful.

Once working the Karama people work with enthusiasm, good feeling and absenteeism was very low. (as indicated when one day over 110 men arrived to help carry the ~~xx~~ house which was shifted i.e. about all the able bodied Karama men available). This is not saying however that the Karama men did a hard, or even good days work. The point is that the Karama men, and indeed the Kaiapi people as a whole genuinely beleive that they have worked quite hard, and done a good days work, when, judged by other standards, is hardly so. Constant supervision on all aspects of this project was needed to ensure that the work progressed in a reasonable manner.

The Karama people were all quite happy about doing this voluntary work (they had voted to provide their srevices free some time before) and only one complaint was heard about not being paid, or given rations for this work. Nearly all the men could see the necessity for volunatry labour, and were anxious to see the school develop.

3) KARAMA CO-OPERATIVE SOCIETY LAND INVESTIGATION.

The abovementioned land investigation was completed during the patrol, and forwarded some time ago.

This investigation was done three seperate times. On the first two occasions another party came forward after the investigation was completed and claimed ownership to the plot of land being investigated. On both occasions I was certain, as were the owners and the vällage leaders and councillors who were consulted, that these people had no claim

to the land being investigated, not even owning land adjoining the investigated land. On both occasions the site for the Co-operative was changed. On the third occasion they decided to purchase the land on which the present Society stands.

These events resulted in a considerable loss of time for the reporting Officer, and inconveniencing and angering of the village people concerned. Land ownership in the Karamax villages should be the best defined in this Sub-District, the land only being created some 5-7-generations ago. It is unfortunate that such a situation exists that small disputes over land cannot be readily, easily and finally settled. These instances may be minor, but they are indicative of the unsettled position of land ownership in this area. It is also unfortunate that legislation before the House of Assembly for land reform seems to have been shelved, although it did not seem that even this legislation could settle the myriad of minor disputes throughout this Sub-District.

At a meeting of the Council, during this patrol, a number of Councillors were quite upset because they had heard that the Territory was to be prepared for self government during the next session. By explanation that this was only being done in case there was a future demand for self government earlier than expected, did not seem to convince the Councillors that this was indeed the case. They obviously felt that their wishes had either been misunderstood, or neglected. It is still very hard to find one person in the Kapi area who wants early self government, and even the few younger men who were on leave did not wish for this.

Also at the day meeting a letter from some members of the House of Assembly, concerning the status of Papua as a Territory, was read in the Correspondence Inwards section of the meeting. It attracted no comment at all during the meeting and no-one had any first ideas on the matter after the meeting.

It is still a sad reflection that even the more educated people in the Kapi area are insular in their thinking that the concept of a separate Papua has as little significance as that of a united Papua and New Guinea.

On the whole, however, it is becoming increasingly obvious that the Kapi people are starting to look outside of their own area. The development of communications within and outside of the area is gradually leading to a broadening in outlook. This has been evidenced in a number of minor cases.

SITUATION REPORT.

A. POLITICAL
Central Government.

Since the last report from the Kaipi area, by the reporting Officer, there have been few political developments.

The visit of the Select Committee for Constitutional Development aroused little interest in this area, and, although as much transport as was required was available, few people other than councillors, committee men and school teachers attended the meeting held at Malalaua.

The submission made by the Kaipi Council was misrecorded by the council clerk, who recorded a majority of the Councillors as having voted for self government in 1974. This was not the case. In the March General meeting of the Council a letter was sent to the Members of Parliament for this area, as well as the Chairman of the Select Committee, stating that the majority opinion of the Council was for self Government in 1978.

As a result, after the May meeting of the Council, during this patrol, a number of Councillors were quite upset because they had heard that the Territory was to be prepared for Self Government during the 1972-6 House. My explanation that this was only being done in case there was a future demand for Self Government earlier than expected, did not seem to convince the Councillors that this was indeed the case. They obviously felt that their wishes had either been misunderstood, or neglected. It is still very hard to find one person in the Kaipi area who wants early Self Government, and even the few younger men who were on leave did not wish for this.

Also at the May meeting a letter from some members of the House of Assembly, concerning the status of Papua as a Territory, was read, in the Correspondence Inwards section of the meeting. It aroused no comment at all during the meeting and no-one had any firm ideas on the matter after the meeting.

It is still a sad reflection that even the more broadminded of people in the Kaipi area are so insular in their thinking that the concept of a separate Papua has as little significance as that of a united Papua and New Guinea.

On the whole, however, it is becoming increasingly obvious that the Kaipi people are starting to look outside of the own area. The development of communications within and outside of the area is gradually leading to a broadening in outlook. This has been evidenced in a number of minor MATTERS.

not in them selves significant. One instance of this occurred during the patrol when a Lelefiru football team (once the traditional enemies of the Kaipis) came to play Karama for the first time. Karama now plans to travel to Malalaua to play football as soon as transport is available. Continual contact with areas outside the Kaipi should futher reduce the insularity of the people there.

Local Government

Before and during this patrol a number of matters were discussed with numerous people, and particularly the Councillors concerned.

There is a growing pressure in the Kaipi area for a change of the electoral boundaries. Almost every person spoken too agreed that the present system, where some wards are represented by two Councillors, has ~~led~~ led to some anomalies in representation. In Uamai this feeling is most prevalent where there are two councillors from each of the two wards. In both cases the councillors come from the same village leaving the other four villages unrepresented. A division of these wards into two would lead to far ~~x~~ more equitable representation and a more reliable division of duties of the two councillors. A similar situation occurs at Karama. Most of the Councillors spoken to agree with this proposal, and I think that this was once discussed at a council meeting. Mr. P. Maynard A.L.O. has most adequately outlined a revision of ward boundaries in his report No. 5 of 1969-70.

A second change, being increasingly talked about is that of changing the Council to a multi racial basis.. This is not so much as to include Europeans within the Council (there are only two in the area at the moment, at Kearu Mission) but to included the increasing number of "outside" indigenous people into the Council for taxation purposes, it irging the local people when these people, in particular the school teachers, are using the council provided facilities without paying taxes.

Although these matters have been discussed with almost all the councillors, who have expressed their agreement with them, they have n t yet been brought up at a Council meeting, most councillors probably feeling incapable of initiating such discussion.

There have been very few other changes in other fields in this area since the last report, and little worthy of comment which has not been covered by other correspondence.

CONCLUSION.

The objects of the patrol were fulfilled ^{as} far as was possible. The groynes were constructed at Karama to the best of the ability of the Officers concerned. It is unfortunate that they were not successful.

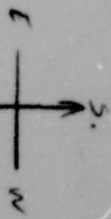
School buildings were constructed as far as the available materials allowed at Karama School, and one teachers house was saved from being washed away.

The land investigation was successfully completed and submitted and various minor matters were attended to.

In all the patrol was a happy and reasonable successful one.

(I.R.DAVEY)

Assistant Patrol Officer.



DIAGRAM

SHOWING

KARRAM

SCHOOL

EROSION AND

GROOVE CON

SCALE 1" = 100 YDS. APPROX.

DIRECTION OF LONG SHORE DRIFT.

ORIGINAL MOUTH KARRAM RIVER.

KARRAM RIVER

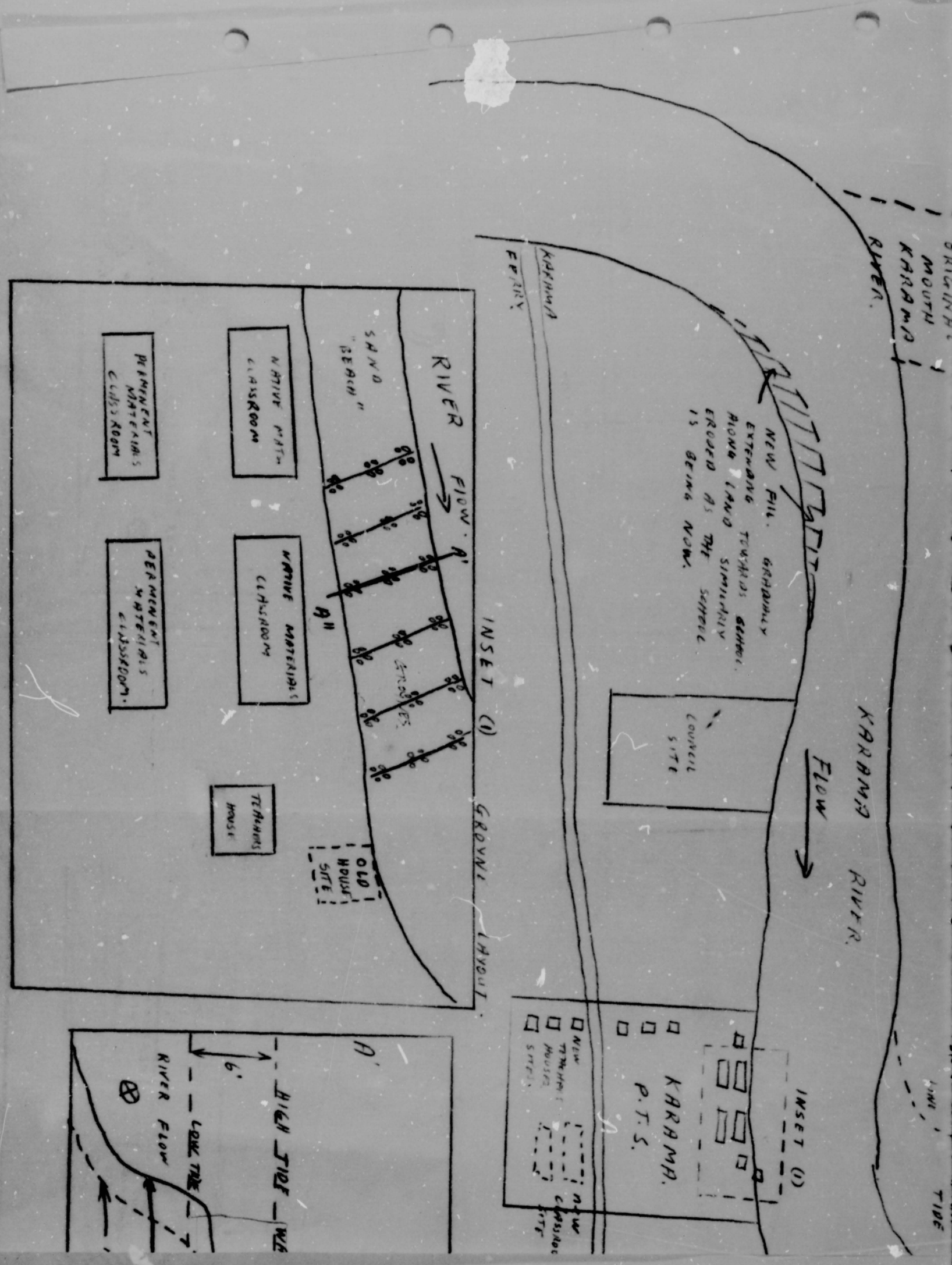
NEW FILL. GENERALLY EXTENDING TOWARDS SCHOOL. RIONE LAND SIMILARLY GROVED AS THE SCHOOL IS BEING NOW.

COUNCIL SITE

KARRAM FERRY

SAND BAR EXPOSED AT HIGH TIDE. TIMBER EXPOSED AT HIGH TIDE.







TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

Report Number..... **8 of 1970-71**

Subdistrict..... **MALINDA**

District..... **GULF**

Type of Patrol..... **B. SPECIAL PURPOSE.**

Patrol Conducted by..... **I.R. DAVEY Assistant Patrol Officer.**

Area Patrolled	}	Part Kotio C/D
(Council and/or		Part Toaripi C/D, East Kerema
Census Division/s.)		Council area.

Personnel Accompanying Patrol

Mr. T. Bonubonu Lands Assistant,
Const. 1/C Sogeri R.P.N.G.C.
Mr. H. Ori Outboard Operator.

Duration of Patrol—from..... **17 6/1970**..... to..... **22 6 1970**.....

No. of Days..... **six**

Last D.D.A. Patrol to Area:..... **October to December 1969.**

Date..... **7/10/69 - 16/12/69.**..... Duration..... **49 days**

Objects of Patrol (Briefly)..... **Three land matters.**

Total Population of Area Patrolled..... **approx 1000.**

Director of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner.

GG:MD

P.O. Box 2396,
KONEDONE.

67-2-73

6th December, 1971.

The District Commissioner,
Gulf District,
KENNEDY.

HALALAU PATROL NO.8 OF 1970/71

Your reference is 67-1-1/727 of 19th November, 1971.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Special Report by Mr. I.R. Davey of part of the Kovi and Toaripi Census Divisions within the East Kerema Local Government Council area.

T.W. Ellis
(T.W. ELLIS)
Secretary.

15
14
13
12
11
10
9
8
7
6
5
4
3
2
1

67-2 ⁷³ (11)



67-1-1/727
HSP:CB

KEREMA, Gulf District.
19 November, 1971.

Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub District Office,
MALALAUA.

MALALAUA PATROL NO. 8 of 70-71 AND NO. 2/71-72
MR. I.R. DAVEY A.P.O.

Your 67-1-1 of 11th November, 1971 refers.
The report is self explanatory.

Despite the knowledge that numerous land disputes exist the Lands Titles Commission only take cognizance of those that have been properly recorded, including a map of the area.

R.S. Bell
R.S. BELL
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

c.c. The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
Division of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

Two copies for your records please.

R.S. Bell
R.S. BELL
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

10

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference.....
If calling ask for
Mr.....

In Reply
Please Quote
AEJ/jgs No. 67-1-1/AEJ.

Department of the Administrator,
Sub District Office,
MALALAU.

11th November, 1971.

The District Commissioner,
Gulf District,
KEREMA.

MALALAU PATROL NO.8/70-71 AND NO.3/71-72
MR. I. R. DAVEY ASSISTANT PATROL OFFICER.


Attached please find (3) three copies each of the above reports.

Firstly my apologies for the delay in submission, however they have only just been found amongst some papers of Mr. Daveys.

Number 3 of 70/71 deals with a land dispute on the Tauri. The report on the dispute is still being held here, as the applicants, despite numerous requests, have failed to put in an appearance to sign the LTC form 1's. This particular dispute is one of many on the Tauri and Lakekamu River systems, and all will ultimately require the services of one Officer full time. Orders to maintain the peace are not sufficient, and whilst I realise that the Lands Titles Commission is occupied elsewhere with equally important matter, surely one of their officers could be made available to attend matters in this District. Failing that the obvious solution would be for officers of this Department, sitting in conjunction with a locally picked committee, allowed to resolve these, with right of appeal to the Commission itself.

Report No.3 of 71/72 requires no further comment, other than the fact that Kokoro airstrip is the subject of an R.D.F. application for 1972-1973.

For your information and onforwarding please.


(A. E. JOHNSON)
a/ASSISTANT DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

Division District Administration,
 Subdistrict Office,
 MALIALUA V.A., Gulf District.

Mr Ian Davey,
 Assistant Patrol Officer,
 Subdistrict Office,
 Malalaua.

Dear Mr Davey,

MALIALUA PATROL NUMBER 8/1970 - 1971 TO PORTION
 OF TOARIFE CENSUS DIVISION & RUTRI AREA, KOVTO C/D.

As verbally instructed, on completion of your current Report on your Patrol to the Kapi Local Government Council area, you are to proceed tomorrow up the Tauri River making surveys of land in dispute in the areas as set out hereunder.

Lands Field Assistant Mr Tolet Boniboni is to accompany you in an effort to have the work finalised as quickly as possible. Refer file 35 - 7 - 2 for recent correspondence received from the Department of Law concerning the land known as MALILI on the Tauri. The dispute is between Messrs George Fatal and Andrew Ioriri of the Tipua clan, Hevava on the one hand and the brothers TOWANE KAIRI and IORIRI KAIRI of the MISAPII clan, same village.

I have instructed you to contact Father Casser about his verbal request to me made about one (1) week ago concerning some land near Terapo Mission, towards the Lakekani to which the Father states the Mission has got title, but on which a Moveave man insists on squatting and is in fact building a new house. I think the name of the land is IORIRI but you can check with Father to find out. If you have any trouble with the man you are to bring him back with you for an interview with me. Because of this I recommend that you call in on Father on your way up the River, sight the Mission title to the land, ascertain where it is and leave the matter until you are come down River again, when you can stop off, interview the man and make whatever recommendations are necessary to protect any interests he may have to the area in question, taking the action outlined above only if he proves belligerent.

In connection with the Claims to be made under the Lands Titles Ordinance, I advise you to read again D.D.A. Circular 36-1-1 of 14th May which is on the same file 35 - 7 - 2 and take with you a number of Application Forms 1 under the Lands Titles Commission Ordinance.

Mr Boniboni has filled out a number of Applications for various people and groups in the Moveave, Savakiri, Tapala complex, once he has completed the work with you up the Tauri River he can start to survey the blocks as required on your return, as he has not had much time in the field since his posting to Malalaua he can remain in the field in these villages on his return.

You are also to refer to my Patrol Report Number 1 and 1A of 1969/70 to Kevle and the then Koviunti Census Divisions re. claims made by Tauri River Kakukuku people re land on both sides of the River on top of and below Rim Ridge, and submit a claim for these people. As the land area is extremely large, this Department cannot be held responsible for the job of surveying the area, as in the Lakekani claims already submitted to the L.T.C., outline the area in general topographical terms using Rivers, streams, mountains and names of land and who presently occupies it to describe the area involved. This entails a fair bit of work but is not as big a job as you would think. There is also a wealth of detail re. these claims in Village books up and down the river Also, you are referred to files 35 - 7 - 1 which has itemised information about these claims.

As verbally mentioned to you the turncoat Kakukuku gentleman from NENAWO, Mita who previously corroborated Moveave claims to the land has since returned to NENAWO even although he is married to a

PATROL INSTRUCTIONS TO MR IAN DAVEY, A.P.O., Malalaua.

Moveave woman having deserted his previous 'friends' at Moveave, and now claims on behalf of the group (Kukukuku) at Nenamo land on both sides of the River as far down as Apoapo and Kalai. (Refer Page 2 of my Situation Report 3 - 3A of 1969-1970.

Take statements from the leaders of the groups documenting claims through clans or lineages inheriting from common ancestors.

Please also ensure that the Kukukuku people from the Tauri River area are aware of the census team's patrol going into the area on 5th July.

Interpreter HAPCO goes with you, he will be of great assistance in documenting claims by the Kukukuku groups as he accompanied my patrol and comes from Ketai.

This patrol will be a short one of no more than one (1) weeks duration. I hope it will add to your experience in the field.

(D.R. SIMMONS)
ASSISTANT DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

[Faint, mostly illegible text, likely bleed-through from the reverse side of the page. Some words like "Monday", "Tuesday", "Wednesday" are visible.]

7

MALALAU PATROL REPORT No. 8 of 1970/71.

PATROL DIARY.

Thursday, 17th June, 1971. MALALAU to MAILUI.

Departed Malalaua 10.45 after delay due to faulty outboard motor, accompanied by Lands Assistant Telet Bonubonu, Const. 1/c Sogeri, and outboard operator H. Ori. Arrived Terapo 10.55. Interviewed Father Gasser and wife of Mirika Vaitou concerning land dispute. Departed Terapo 13.19. Times up river:- Wenimemi 14.22, Nopa 15.29, Xpaapa 16.44, Favemiri 15.35, Apoapo 16.44, Mailui 17.00. That afternoon and night discussed Mailui land dispute with people in the Hamlet.

Friday, 18th June, 1971. Mailui to Bidua.

Left Hamlet 7.30 and travelled to bottom of Mailui land, 15 minutes downstream. Inspected flooded land and marked tree, departing for Hauta 8.10. Arrived Hauta 10.00. Walked to Hills forming boundary of Mailui Land, and then departed Hauta 11.00. On route interviewed Meatoro Malaiosu, and son concerning Kamea Land claims and arrived Bidua 16.35.

Saturday, 19th June, 1971 Bidua.

All day spent interviewing Kamea people from all Tauri River Villages. At night heard a few disputes and ordered several people to attend courts at Malalaua.

Sunday, 19th June, 1971. Bidua to Moveave.

Left Bidua 11.30 after completing interviews and arrived Moveave 17.00 using 7 galls. of petrol. That night had preliminary discussions with Moveaves finishing at 23.30.

Monday, 20th June, 1971. Moveave.

All day interviewing Moveave people regarding Tauri River land Claims, after sending canoe to Malalaua with Const. Sogeri and Court cases. Meeting finished 17.00. Agricultural Officer Mr. G. Gorogo arrived 15.00 and night spent with him, Mr. G. Karava and various others discussing various matters.

Tuesday, 21st June, 1971. Moveave to Malalaua.

Returned to Malalaua with Patrol Officer Mr. J. Abernethy, departing Moveave 9.30 after some trouble with outboard motor. Arrived Malalaua 10.30. Patrol was then stood down.

MALALUA PATROL REPORT NUMBER 8 of 1970-71.

SPECIAL REPORT.

(1) Introduction.

The main purposes of this patrol were land matters. They were threefold (a) to investigate a claim of squatting on Catholic Mission ground at Terapo, (b) To investigate a land dispute at Mailui, on the Tauri River and, (c) To prepare Land Titles Commission claims on behalf of the Kamea people of the Tauri River area and to take statements from all interested parties.

(2) Terapo Squatting

Father Gasser, of Terapo Mission had made a complaint to the Sub-District Office that a man was squatting on the ~~the~~ Mission land and had refused to leave after being asked to do so several times. I interviewed Father Gasser at Terapo, and he told me that the man concerned, Mirika Vaitou, has been living on the mission land, on the Lakekamu River, for a number of years. Two men currently occupy this section of land. They do so on the understanding that they will construct houses to a reasonable standard, i.e. of semi permanent construction. Father Gasser alleged that this man had failed to construct such a house and was accordingly told to leave the land. He has been told three times over the last six months.

(3) I asked to see the Mission's titles to the land. Father Gasser informed me that they were held at Yule Island, he did however have a copy of the map of the land. From this I ascertained that the man concerned was indeed on Mission land, although no original survey pegs could be found.

(4) I proceeded to Mirika's house only to find that he had left the previous week for Port Moresby. I interviewed his wife. She told me that they had lived on the land for a long time, and that Father Gasser had not told them to leave before. The other man on the land, Falaho Tore, had built a good house, and was favoured by Father Gasser for this. After an incident concerning Falaho's Daughter, and Mirika's son, Father Gasser has asked them to leave. Mirika's wife claimed that this was the real reason for them being told to leave.

(5) Two weeks after the patrol Mirika reported to this Office, upon instructions left for him. He said that he had been to Port Moresby and had bought permanent materials for his house. I advised him to see Father Gasser and inform him of this, and to ask him for another chance to build his house.

Apparently this matter has been settled between the two parties as nothing further has been heard regarding this matter.

(6) Mailui Land Claims.

This investigation arose from a letter from the Registrar of the Land Titles Commission, which was instigated by a letter from the Assistant Secretary for Law. This letter concerned a claim by Mr. G. Patai and Mr. A. Ioriri of the Tipua Caln to the land known as Mailui on the Tauri River.

(7) Upon investigation it turned out that Mr. G. Patai was not involved with the claim but was appearing for Mr. A. Ioriri, who is known as Ioriri Tovere. Ioriri was not at Mailui when the patrol was conducted, but was still at Port Moresby. The two brothers against whom the claim was laid, Tovere Kairi and Ioriri Kairi, gave statements to me.

(8) They said that Ioriri Tovere was directly related to them and had equal land rights with them. He was welcome to come and work on the land any time he wished too. They said that they knew nothing of the claim and that they thought the matter really concerned the ownership of a set of house stumps.

(9) The boundaries of the land were travelled as far as possible and accurately marked on the map. It was impossible to even attempt a survey as the river was in flood, the land also being quite extensive in area. It was also thought unnecessary as it seems that no real claim was involved.

(10) A letter was written to the Land Titles Commission explaining the above situation (refer 35-7-2 of 2/8/1971) and to date no further correspondence has been received.

(10) KAMEA Claim - Tauri River Area.

During the patrol meetings were held at Bidua with all the leaders of the Kamea people of the Tauri River Villages. After considerable discussion, both among themselves and with the reporting Officer, a combined statement was given detailing the basis of the Kamea claim.

(11) The Kamea people claim all the land down the Tauri River to below Rim Ridge, just above Hauta Agricultural Station. They also claim the land bordering the edge of the swamp down to Malalaua Station and then along the foothills towards the Meaporo River. The other boundary is from Hauta agricultural station almost due east to the midline of the land between the Tauri and Lakekamu Rivers.

(12) The claim by the Kameas is on the basis of long established rights of conquest. They claim that they have lived in this area for a long time in scattered

hamlets which were shifted about ever 3 to 5 years. They claim that they had villages on the grass covered hills about 1/2 a mile from Hauta station. They claim that they hunted all the section of land claimed. They state that the Moveave people also hunted on some section of this land, however they were always sent into retreat by the Kameas. The Moveaves were forced to sleep on their canoes in the middle of the river when they entered Kamea land.

(13) The Kamea people were at first reluctant to talk about the matter. They seem to have very little memory of any traditional stories passed onto them by their forefathers, and they are further handicapped by their short life span (when compared with that of the Moveaves) They seemed to have little idea of a history as such, having only clear recollection of events since the war. It will require a great deal of time and patient investigation for an adequate case to be made for the Kamea people. During the discussion it was also obvious that the Wavaiviri Missionary was very interested in the proceedings and was prompting the Kameas. It is not known fully where his sympathies really lie, however it must be suspected that they are with the Moveaves.

(14) Later over one day was spent at Moveave gathering statements from the people there. About fifteen statements were obtained by myself and about five by Lands Assistant Tellet Bonubonu. The basis of the Moveave claims is that they in fact were living on the land being claimed by the Kameas. They state that a village existed at Coroprata, which was above Rim ridge about level with the present village of Bidua. Statements have been obtained from people who claim to have been born at this village and from others that have seen it. This village is said to have existed before the missionaries came to the East Kerema area, which probably dates it to pre 1850. The Moveaves further strengthen their claim by tracing the establishment of all the presently existing Kamea villages, and also claim that they, with the Samoan Missionaries were the first people to contact and befriend the Kamea people. They can point to most of the Kamea people and state when they first met them and at what villages. (It is interesting to note that the Malalaua interpreter was first seen as a small boy about 3 to 5 at the old village of Kotei No 1, which was situated behind the saw mountains).

(15) The Moveaves have many witnesses all with coherent stories and will present a very strong claim for this land. They claim the land all the way up to Putei Mission, and then further up the river to a place which was known as Wikini, this they claim being the ~~xxx~~ closest Kamea Village.

(16) A further interested party in this dispute is Peter Meatoro and his father. Peter works for Moveave Sawmill and has been cutting timber above Rim Ridge. The Kamea people ~~xx~~ have given this land to his father in recognition for the benefits he has given them when he contacted and befriended them before the war. The Moveaves naturally reject this claim saying that this is a conspiracy to deprive them of their rightful land.

(17) Political Situation.

There are undoubtedly considerable tensions between the Moveave and Kamea peoples over this land situation. There is even more tension between Peter Meatoro and his clansmen, and the Moveaves. I do not, however, think that these tensions will be released in bloodshed or violence. The main reason for this belief is the considerable separation between the two groups, plus the fact that the Kamea people have been, and still are largely dependent on the Moveaves for much of their cash income, while the Moveaves in turn obtain produce and canoes from the Kameas. It is quite possible that isolated instances of violence could occur, but this is unlikely. It is hardly foreseeable that a single, or small group of Moveaves will be rash enough to cause an "incident", and the Kamea people seem to have no intention to shift further down the river, seemingly being quite content with the good land which they now occupy, and not wishing to be too far from the Mission. I would suggest that the situation has reached an equilibrium, which will need a further development before strife is likely to arise.

(18) Such a situation could arise within the next year. The East Kerema Council has applied for Rural Development Subsidies for the making of a road to Hauta Agricultural station. With such a road giving access to large areas of the best land in the District, within 1 hour of Malalaua by tractor, it is quite foreseeable that Moveave people will shift up to this area. There are currently very few people in the area due to the long distances that have to be travelled by canoe.

(19) It is strongly recommended that the Land Titles Commission Hearing be held before the situation could arise that large numbers of Moveave people move into the area. It is thought that the Hearing into this matter will be a very lengthy one, the situation being extremely complicated. Notes of the interviews held by myself are on file at Malalaua (file 67-1-2) along with other records of interviews taken by previous Officers.

(20) Conclusion.

This patrol was of a very brief duration, however all the objectives of the Patrol were fulfilled and the Patrol was thought to be a quite successful one. Various other minor matters were attended too during the patrol, however it is not necessary to comment on these.

(21) The performance of Lands Assistant Mr. Telet Bonubonu was very pleasing. He quickly learnt to follow the position of the canoe on the maps and plotted land positions very accurately. He again proved quite proficient at taking statements concerning the land matters involved, and will undoubtedly prove to be a very capable Officer.

(I.R.DAVEY)

Assistant Patrol Officer.

